ENGLISH MEN OF LETTERS EDITED BY JOHN MORLEY

Pocket Edition

DE QUINCEY



MACMILLAN AND CO., LIMITED LONDON - LONBAY - CALCUITA MLLBOURNE

THE MACMILLAN COMPANY
NEW YORK - BOSTON - CHICAGO
ATLANTA - SAN FRANCISCO

THE MACMILLAN CO OF CANADA, LTD TORONIO

ENGLISH MEN OF LETTERS

DE QUINCEY

BY

DAVID MASSON

MACMILLAN AND CO., LIMITED ST. MARTIN'S STREET, LONDON
1911

First Edition 1881 Reprinted 1885, 1888, 1902, 1909 Library Edition 1902 Pocket Edition 1009, 1911

PREFATORY NOTE.

For matters of fact in the following pages the chief authorities are the collective edition of De Quincey's works in sixteen volumes, published by Messrs. A. & C. Black of Edinburgh, and the Life of De Quincey in two volumes by Mr. H. A. Fage (London, John Hogg & Co., 1877). This last, the only extensive and complete Life of De Quincey in the language, contains a large quantity of biographical information supplied to Mr. Page by the family of De Quincey, and by friends and correspondents of his, much of it in the form of interesting letters and papers never before made public. Such information had long been desired in vain; and till the appearance of Mr. Page's work little more was known about De Quincey's life than had been revealed by himself in the autobiographical portions of his writings. While, however, Mr. Page's work and those autobiographical writings of De Quincey have been the main authorities for facts and dates, there have been miscellaneous gleanings from other quarters. The chronological list of De Quincey's magazine-writings drawn up by Mr. H. G. Bohn, and inserted in the article "Quincey, De" in his edition of Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual, has been of much use: and among smaller memoirs consulted I may mention the article on De Quincey in the current edition of the Encyclopædia Britannica, written by Mr. J. R. Findlay, one of the most intimate friends of De Quincey in his last years. At various points a little independent research has been found necessary, chiefly in the form of an inspection of the old volumes of the magazines and other periodicals in which De Quincey's papers originally appeared. For the rest, I have some advantage in having myself met and conversed with De Quincey, so as to retain a perfect recollection of his appearance, voice, and manner, and in being familiar with the scenes amid which he spent the last nine-and-twenty years of his life.

Edinburgh, August, 1881.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.	
PARENTAGE, INFANCY, AND CHILDHOOD	1
CHAPTER II.	
BOYHOOD AND CHANGES OF SCHOOL, WITH A TOUR IN IRELAND	16
CHAPTER III.	
VAGRANCY IN NORTH WALES AND IN LONDON	28
CHAPTER IV.	
MAINLY AT OXFORD, WITH VISITS TO LONDON AND THE LAKES	35
CHAPTER V.	
BACHELOR LIFE AT THE LAKES	45
CHAPTER VI	
Married Life at the Lakes: Prostration under Opium: Provincial Editorship	59
CHAPTER VII.	
Partly in London, Partly at the Lakes, Partly in Edinburgh: The "Confessions" and other Articles in the "London Magazine," and First Articles in "Blackwood"	70

CONTENTS

CHAPTER VIII. Wholly in Edinburgh. More Contributions to "Black-WOOD," WITH ARTICLES IN "TAIT'S MAGAZINE" . . . 86 CHAPTER IX. LASSWADE AND EDINBURGH, WITH VISITS TO GLASGOW. MORE CONTRIBUTIONS TO "BLACKWOOD" AND "TAIT" . . . 96 CHAPTER X. LASSWADE, AND No. 42 LOTHIAN STREET, EDINBURGP: THE COLLECTED WORKS: LAST DAIS OF DE QUINCEY . . . 112 CHAPTER XI. DE QUINCEY'S WRITINGS: GENERAL CHARACTERISTICS . 135 CHAPTER XII. DE QUINCEY'S WRITINGS: CLASSIFICATION AND REVIEW . 159 I. DESCRIPTIVE, BIOGRAPHICAL, AND HISTORICAL. . 160 II. SPECULATIVE, DIDACTIC, AND CRITICAL 171 III. IMAGINATIVE WRITINGS AND PROSE POETRY . . 185

. 201

DE QUINCEY.

CHAPTER I.

PARENTAGE, INFANCY, AND CHILDHOOD. 1785—1796.

DE QUINCEY took some pains to explain that his family was not, as the form of the name might suggest, a recent French importation into England, but had come in with Genealogists, indeed, find that the first of the Conquest. the English De Quinceys was a certain companion of the Conqueror, named Richard, probably of Norwegian descent, though hailing more immediately from the village or district of Quincé in French Normandy. His descendants became great personages in England, reaching their highest in one or two De Quinceys who were Earls of Winchester in the thirteenth century. De Quincey, while dwelling with fondness on these associations with his name, admits that the Earls of Winchester and their shadowy crusading retinue "suddenly came to grief," and that most of the English De Quinceys for many generations before his own time had been very insignificant and obscure persons. With other English families of like origin, they had dropt the aristocratic prefix De; in addition to which they had consented, in the easy old days of optional spelling, to be Quincys or Quincies or Quinceys, just as it might please their neighbours.

It seems to have been De Quincey himself, though he does not mention the matter, who resuscitated the prefix De (which he always wrote, however, with the small d and not with the capital) in his particular branch of the family. His father, at all events, called himself Thomas Quincey. This father of De Quincey must have been a rather interesting man. He is described by his son as having been "literary to the extent of having written a book;" which book has been identified by very recent research with an anonymous octavo volume or pamphlet published in London in 1775, and extitled A Short Tour in the Midland Counties of Englitud, performed in the Summer of 1772: together with an Account of a Similar Excursion undertaken September 1774. The greater part of the contents of the volume had previously appeared in five successive instalments in the Gentleman's Magazine for May, June, July, August, and September, 1774, under the title "A Tour in the Midland Counties of England, performed in the summer of 1772. (By T-Q-);" and the separate publication, as a preface explains, was occasioned partly by the author's resentment of the liberties that had been taken with the original text by the editor of the magazine, and partly by a desire to improve the piece into "a less soporific potion for the mental taste of his friends." Though in the form of brief business-like notes, the performance is altogether very creditable. jottings give the author's observations of the state of farming, draining, manufactures, mining industry, &c., in the district traversed, with hints of decided opinions of his own on several vexed economic questions. There is

an eye also for the picturesque in scenery, and for architectural beauties or defects in towns, churches, and country seats; and the style is that of a well-educated man, accustomed to write English. Once or twice the language rises towards the poetic, and once there is an admiring quotation from Beattie's Minstrel, the first part of which had recently appeared. At the time of this first and only literary venture of De Quincey's father he cannot have been more than three-and-twenty years of age; and one infers, from the matter of the performance, that he was then residing in London, in some commercial occupation which took him occasionally on a circuit northwards. There is a suggestion of previous acquaintance with Lincolnshire, and of some special connexion with that county. There would be little difficulty, we suppose, in investigating these antecedents of the interesting T.Q. of 1774; meanwhile what concerns us here is that within about five years from that date he is found settled in Manchester as a rising merchant, with his town-house or place of business in Fountain Street, and with extensive transactions and correspondence, especially with Portugal, America, and the West Indies. He had then married a Miss Penson, a lady of very good family connexions, two brothers of whom, younger than herself, went out soon afterwards to Bengal as officers in the service of the East India Company. Of this marriage there were born, between 1779 and 1792, eight children in all, four of them sons and four daughters. Our De Quincey, the fifth child and the second son, was born on the 15th of August, 1785, when his father was about thirty-three years of age, and his mother about three years younger.

The memoirs of De Quincey have been wonderfully unanimous in the statement that he was born at a country

house of his father's, called Greenhay, in what was then a perfectly rustic neighbourhood, about a mile out of Manchester. The statement is a blunder. De Quincey himself distinctly informs us that he was born in Manchester, though he passed the whole of his childhood, after the first few weeks of his existence, in a rural seclusion near the town. He informs us further that this suburban seclusion, the habitual abode of the family after his birth, as distinct from the town-house or place of business which his father continued to keep up in Fountain Street, was first in "a pretty rustic dwelling" called The Farm, and not till about 1791 or 1792 in the larger country-house of Greenhay, which his father had then just built and equipped at an expense of about \$6000%. The name Greenhau, he adds, was then an invention of his mother's. partly in recognition of the vicinity of a hamlet called Greenhill, and partly to signify, by revival of the old English word hay, meaning hedge or hedge-row (same as the French haie), that the domicile was characteristically a country mansion, with lawns and gardens, sequestered within gates and a verdant ring-fence. The priority of "The Farm" to "Greenhay" is indubitable.

In the life of De Quincey even such a trifle is worth noting. In no autobiography do the recollections of mere infancy and childhood occupy so much space, or count for so much, as in his. Accordingly, while the general impression he conveys of himself from his second or third year onwards is that of a very diminutive, shy, sensitive, and dreamy child, moving about, when out of doors, always on green turf or in garden-walks, and within doors always among young brothers and sisters in a house of wealthy and even luxurious elegance, the actual incidents of his infancy and childhood which he

has embalmed for us so carefully in such marvellous prose have to be distributed between the two habitations above named, once visible on the rustic margin of Manchester, but now engulfed in its brick and uproar. It was at "The Farm" that he had the "remarkable dream of terrific grandeur about a favourite nurse," which proved to him afterwards that his dreaming tendencies had been constitutional; it was here that the first sense of pathos had come over him, in watching, very early in spring, the appearance of some crocuses; and it was here that he had his first experiences of death in a household. Of his three sisters older than himself, Jane, the second in age, died before he was two years old; and he could remember the whisper that ran through the house, muffled so as not to reach his mother, of some harsh treatment of the dying sufferer by one of the female servants. Then, four years later, came the death of the eldest sister, Elizabeth, the gentlest and best beloved, his instructress and constant companion, whose image, and the signs of whose noble intellectual promise in her face and forehead, though she had not attained her tenth year, were to dwell with him, like a visionary guardianship from the spiritual world, through all the future years of his own life. Who can forget the pages in which he tells of the trance of reverie and delirium which fell upon him that bright midsummer day, when he had stolen alone into the chamber where the little corpse lay, and, in the flood of sunshine that streamed into the chamber from the cloudless sky without, there seemed suddenly to moan forth a solemn wind, "a wind that might have swept the fields of mortality for a thousand centuries," rising and swelling till the eye partook of the magic of the ear, and the billows of unearthly music seemed to tend to a shaft that ran upwards in quest of

the throne of God? All these incidents, in their literal original, or in the transfiguration given to them by poetic memory, have to be referred to the period when "Greenhay" was yet to come; and, when we do enter that house, in the year 1792, it is with the knowledge of a new fact in the family history. De Quincey, then in his seventh year, had seen, he tells us, so little of his father that, if the two had met anywhere by chance, they would not have known each other. The merchant, though in the prime of his manhood, had long been the prey of a pulmonary consumption; and for several years he had been in the habit, for the benefit of his health, while attending to bis foreign and colonial business transactions, of residing as much as possible in Lisbon or Madeira, or in some of the West India Islands, with but occasional visits to England. But, one day, when the house of Greenhay was still somewhat of a novelty, and the mother had gone to meet her invalid husband at the port where he was expected, it was known to the children that their father was coming home. He was coming home, in fact, For hours, in the summer evening, the children and servants had been on the lawn before the house, listening for the sound of wheels in the winding lane that led from the main road; and it was not till near midnight that the horses' heads emerged from the gloom, the carriage then approaching the house at a hearse-like pace, and the white pillows on which the invalid was propped catching the eye of the child and striking his imagination with a ghastly effect. For several weeks the invalid larguished on a sofa, his quietest and most dreamy child admitted to him in his waking hours more than the rest. and standing beside him with the rest when he died.

By the father's death, the family, consisting of the

mother and six children, the last posthumously born, was left poorer than it had been, but still in clear possession of 1600l. a year. The allowance for each of the four sons was to be 150%, a year, and that for each of the two surviving daughters 100l. a year, while the rest seems to have been left at the disposal of the mother. guardianship of the children till they came of age there were associated with the mother four selected friends of the father, living in or near Manchester; but the real management for the time was with the mother. Quincey's mentions of his mother are uniformly respectful and reverent, with just a shade of critical remark on that side of her character which ruled her relations to himself. Of stately social ways and refined tastes, and of even rare natural endowments, she was, De Quincev says, though in no sense professedly a literary woman, yet emphatically "an intellectual woman," whose letters among her friends, if they could have been collected and published, would have been found hardly inferior, for the racy grace of their idiomatic English, to those of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu. But there was, he hints, a touch too much of Roman firmness or hardness in her. which, especially after her friendship with Hannah More and other notables of the Clapham Evangelical Sect had confirmed her in their rigid views of religion, disqualified her for the peculiarly sympathetic treatment required by at least one of her sons. The present writer knew a venerable lady who, in her youth, had seen much of De Quincey's mother; and her account tallied closely with De Quincey's own. Indeed, this venerable lady, being herself a strict religionist of the antique evangelical type. retained to the last an opinion of De Quincey which she had probably caught from colloquies with his mother concerning him in his most dubious days. A stately woman, every inch a lady, moving in the best county circles, and with her feet on the Rock of Ages,—such was, and always had been, De Quincey's mother; as for the son, celebrity or no celebrity, what was he but a waif?

For four years after the death of De Quincey's father, or from 1792 to 1796, the widow continued to live at Greenhay, with her orphan children about her, doing her best for their education. We hardly know when De Quincey began to read and write; but, from all he tells us of the years of his life that have now been sketched, one infers that, with perhaps too little music or other kindred recreation in the house, reading had been absolutely unrestricted for him and his sisters, and that he had been always with one of them when he could, or in a quiet corner by himself, conning some delicious piece of juvenile verse or prose. Dr. Johnson and Cowper were then the English authors of greatest recent repute; but, in addition to the Bible, it is of Mrs. Barbauld's books and the Arubian Nights that we hear as first fascinating the De Quincey children and moving them to questions. In one very suggestive chapter, treating of the power of individual passages in books to find out the minds fitted for their reception, De Quincey cites as an instance in his own case the effect upon him, in his childhood, of the opening passage in the story of Aladdin. That there, should be a magician dwelling in the depths of Africa, and aware of an enchanted lamp, imprisoned somewhere in a subterranean chamber, which could be found out only by the child predestined for the adventure, and that this magician, by putting his ear to the ground and listening to the sounds of the footsteps of all the human beings living on the globe, should know for certain that the

predestined finder of the lamp was a little boy then running about, thousands of miles off, in the streets of Bagdad, was a revelation of the universal connexions of things which gave rise to no end of pondering. This from the Arabian Nights, and an anecdote of noble revenge picked out of a historical miscellany, were, we are given to understand, the passages of literature that had fastened most strongly on the little De Quincey at the time when his sister Elizabeth was still alive to share his enthusiasms. At the date at which we have now arrived, however, there was a change of circumstances. had come to an age when home-teaching and miscellaneous voluntary reading were to be supplemented by something more regular, in the shape of daily lessons under a tutor conveniently near. The tutor chosen was the Rev. S. H., one of the guardians of the children by their father's will. and then curate of a church in the part of Manchester called Salford. To the house of this Mr. S. H., about two miles from Greenhay, the little fellow was to trudge daily for his lessons in the morning, returning in the This would not have mattered much if he had remained still the eldest boy in the Greenhay household. But, since the father's death, there had come to live at Greenhay, and to partake in the lessons from Mr. S H. at Salford, Master William De Quincey himself, the very top of the family, full twelve years of age, or about five years older than Thomas. Hitherto Thomas had known little or nothing of this senior brother of his, who had been for some time with his father in Lisbon, and then, proving unmanageable, had been sent to the Grammar School of Louth in Lincolnshire. But now he was to know enough. Never was such a boy as this William De Quincey, such a boisterous, frank, pugilistic, clever,

inventive, not unlikeable, but wholly unendurable, son of eternal racket. "His genius for mischief amounted to inspiration," reports his principal victim. For no sooner had he arrived than he had taken possession of the house and all in it like a whirlwind, and poor little Thomas, as the next living thing under him, had been collared by him at once for his fag and spaniel.

It is not for nothing that De Quincey heads the long chapter of more than eighty pages in which he treats of the time of his subjection to the despotism of his stormy elder brother with the words Introduction to the World of Strife. Digressive as that chapter is, one receives from it a unity of general impression corresponding to the title. One can see that, during the three years and a half of which so much fun is made in the retrospect, the nervous little creature who had been linked to such a steam-engine of a brother was in the main very miserable. It was not merely that his brother had picked a quarrel with the boys of a cotton-factory on the skirts of Manchester, just at the point where the road from Greenhay entered the town by a particular bridge, and that once or twice every day, as they went and came between Greenhay and their tutor's house in Salford, there had to be a battle at this spot between them and some of the factory-boys, every recurrence of which threw the little creature into new terror. It was that his very thoughts and imaginations were no longer his own, but were dictated to him and shaped for him by the energies of his companion. The war with the factory-boys itself, for example, became a double torment by being idealized by his brother into a great enterprise in which he was commander-in-chief, with absolute powers, while Thomas was the responsible second. conduct in the campaign from day to day in this character

I.

of responsible second was not only incessantly discussed by the commander-in-chief in their colloquies along the road, but was the subject of merciless comment in bulletins and gazettes published by the commander-in-chief for the benefit of Mrs. Evans, the housekeeper at Greenhay, and the rest of the world there. Now he was promoted to be major-general as having done pretty well; now he was under arrest for cowardice and was to be drummed out of the army; again, restored to his rank by the intercession of a distinguished lady (Mrs. Evans), he received also the Order of the Bath; and once he was in danger of being hanged for treacherous correspondence with the enemy. Nor was this all. Besides being commander-in-chief in the war with the factory-boys, his brother was king of an imaginary kingdom called Tigrosylvania; and poor De Quincey, to accommodate him in his Napoleonic propensities to invasion, was obliged to be king of another imaginary kingdom called Gombroon. Then not only was Gombroon liable to invasion by the Tigrosylvanians, but the wretched government of Gombroon and the low state of civilization among the Gombroonians became a subject of perpetual sarcasm on the part of the Tigrosylvanian monarch. The lowest depth of De Quincey's degradation in the matter was when his brother, having been reading an extract from Monboddo, informed him gravely that he had ascertained that the Gombroonians were still in the primitive condition of mankind, not having advanced so far as even to acquire those sedentary habits the continuance of which through ages would remove their tails, and advised him to issue an edict requiring them all to sit for at least six hours every day,which, he said, though it could not do much, would make a beginning. It was the same in all the other relations

between the imperious young sultan of the family and his junior brothers and sisters. In his pyrotechnics for their amusement, his lectures to them on chemistry and natural philosophy, his dramatic recitations, he was always lordparamount, and they were his thralls. Of De Quincey himself his opinion, frankly intimated from the first, was that he was physically contemptible, and mentally an idiot. though with some good moral qualities. Of the truth of this opinion, communicated so authoritatively. De Quincey says he had at first no doubt. It coincided with that idea of himself into which he had settled in those morning days of childish melancholy and reverie which his brother's arrival in Greenhay had disturbed; and he would have been only too glad if "that solid foundation of utter despicableness" to which he had learned to trust had been left unshaken. On the whole, he thinks, it was perhaps well that it was shaken. Left to himself with his other young brothers and sisters, he might have mored on till the taint of consumption had been developed in him; and his vehement elder brother's discipline had acted as a rough febrifuge.

Meanwhile the lessons with the Rev. Mr. S. H. had been sufficiently profitable. A conscientious man, though decidedly dull, he had grounded De Quincey well in Latin, and entered him in Greek; and there had been, moreover, a special excrescence from the tutorship, which; though irksome, had been beneficial. Mr. H. had a stock of three hundred and thirty sermons, each about sixteen minutes long, which, at the rate of two sermons every Sunday, served as spiritual nutriment for his congregation for a cycle of three years. The De Quincey family having to come in their carriage from Greenhay to church, it was only the forenoon sermon that the boy

heard; but of this he was expected regularly to give in a correct abstract in the course of the week. As the tutor did not allow notes to be taken, the exercise of memory was of lasting benefit. To these results of the tutorship add the results of the continued readings of the boy through the three years and a half, whether in connexion with the lessons or independently. As before, he dwells on individual passages that had impressed him. One passage that sank into him with a mystic sense of power was the phrase in the book of Daniel, "Belshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords." Another instance is even more remarkable. No reader of De Quancey but must have observed how frequent and important a word in his vocabulary is the word Pariah. meaning "social outcast," and what a hold had been taken of his imagination by the idea that an immense proportion of the men and women of the world, in all ages and all lands, had belonged to the class of Pariahs, the socially outcast for one reason or another, the despised, the unrespectable, the maltreated and downtrodden. Well, this idea, if his own dating is to be trusted, had been fixed in him irrevocably even in the present early period of his life. It was implanted in him first by the ineffable feeling of sublimity which he attached to those lines in the Epilogue to the second book of the Fables of Phædrus where that Latin fabulist, who had himself been a slave, exulted in the recollection that his predecessor, the Greek slave Æsop, had triumphed by his genius over the circumstances of his birth:-

> Æsopi ingenio statuam posuere Attici, Servumque collocarunt æterna in basi, Patere honoris scirent ut cunctis viam, Nec generi tribui sed virtuti gloriam.¹

De Quincey quotes only the first two lines of these four

But it was not from this passage alone, nor from mere literature, that he derived the idea in its full extension. It chanced that in the house of a certain reverend gentleman there were two twin girls, his daughters, who were deaf and scrofulous and reputed to be all but idiots, and whom therefore their mother, ashamed of them and disliking them, kept as much out of sight as Cossible, using them as menial drudges, and cruel to them otherwise, while the father, whatever he may have thought, did not interfere. The acute boy, prying about the house, and coming to know and pity the girls, had laid the case to heart. Were not these girls also Pariahs, and were there not other concealed varieties of Pariahs in Caristian England?

It had been arranged by the guardians that the elder brother, who had shown a talent for drawing, should go into training for the profession of an artist by becoming pupil to the distinguished London landscape-painter and Royal Academician, De Loutherbourg. As the parting with his brother was to be a new starting-point in De Quincey's life, he remembered it well, the more by token of an incident of the very last morning of his brother's stay at Greenhay. It was a splendid June morning before breakfast, and all the six children were together in the grounds in front of the house, from Sultan William, now in his sixteenth year, down to the youngest. William was full of frolic, with the two girls laughing and dancing beside him, and the baby Henry near in the nurse's arms;

translating them "A colossal statue did the Athenians raise to Esop, and a poor pariah slave they plunted upon an everlasting pedestal." The rest may run "This they did in acknowledgment of the fact that the path of honour is open to all, and that glory belongs not to birth but to worth."

I.

Richard, called familiarly "Pink," the next to De Quincev in age, was wheeling round on his heel at some distance; while De Quincey himself was standing close to the edge of a brook which bounded the grounds on that part where they were not protected from the lane by a railing and the gates. Suddenly there was a vast uproar in the lane, the noise of a shouting and running mob coming nearer and nearer, explained at last by the appearance of a great dog, much ahead of his pursuers, and panting and foaming at the mouth. The dog tried the gates, which were fortunately shut; then stood for a moment on the edge of the brook directly opposite to De Quincey, as if meditating a leap across; and then, amid the scare of the children, all except the intrepid William, who taunted and challenged the dog to come over, broke away again along the lane, followed by the long hullabaloo of men and boys, with guns, sticks, and pitchforks. It was a mad dog from a barracks, which had already that morning bitten two horses. He led his pursuers a chase of many miles before he was killed. One of the two horses he had bitten died afterwards of hydrophobia. What if he had leaped the brook?

CHAPTER II.

BOYHOOD AND CHANGES OF SCHOOL, WITH A TOUR IN IRELAND.

1796 - 1802.

Some time in 1796. De Quincey's mother having made up her mind to live at Bath, the establishment at Greenhay was broken up, and the house and grounds were sold. After being boarded for a while in Manchester, for continuation of the lessons under Mr. S. H., De Quincey followed his mother to Bath, and was entered at the Grammar School of the town, then presided over by a Mr. Morgan, an excellent classical scholar. He was then in his twelfth year, and was to have as one of his schoolfellows his brother Richard, already mentioned by his nickname of "Pink," about four years younger than himself, and a boy of exquisite beauty, and of a sweet gentleness that made him the most absolute contrast to the terrible William. Of that young hurricane and all his problematical capabilities De Quincey had seen the last. He died of typhus fever soon after he had become pupil to the Academician De Loutherbourg.

De Quincey remained at the Bath Grammar School about two years. From the first he had the reputation of a little prodigy in it, especially in Latin, and most especially for Latin verse-making. In this accomplishment he had such success that the head-master used to parade

his exercises publicly by way of reproach to the stiff Latinity of the boys of the first form, most of whom were five or six years older. On the other hand, he was at first somewhat backward in Greek,-on which account he had been placed under the second of the Bath School masters, rather than with the more advanced boys under Mr. Morgan hirsself. For some time there was a cabal among these advanced boys against the little interloper who was snatching from them the honours in Latin. On the whole, however, he was comfortable enough, and was rapidly attaining an unusual facility in speaking and writing Greek, when an accident led to his removal from the school. The most exact account of this accident is found in a boyish letter of his own, which chances to have survived. It is dated March 12, 1799, and was addressed to his sister Mary, then at a school in Bristol. "This day six weeks," are his words, "as we were up saying " [repeating our lessons], Mr. M. was called out, and so "forsooth little, or rather big, Mounseer Collins [one of "the undermasters] must jump into the desk. It hap-" pened that little Harman minor wanted his hat, which "hung up over Collins' head. Wilbraham asked for the " cane to reach it him, which Collins refused; and at the "same time, to give a little strength, I suppose, to his "refusal, and to enforce his authority as a master, en-"deavoured to hit him on the shoulder (as he says): but "how shall I relate the sequel? On poor Ego did it fall. "Say, Muse, what could inspire the cane with such a dire-"ful purpose? But not on my shoulder, on my pate, it "fell,—unhappy pate, worthy of a better fate!" The blow on the head, thus playfully described, seemed serious at the time. For some weeks De Quincey lay in his mother's house in Bath, attended by physicians and under

severe regimen. In the weeks of his gradual recovery his mother read to him steadily till he could resume reading for himself. Among the books thus read he mentions Sir William Jones's Asiatic Researches, Milner's Church History, Johnson's Rambler, Hoole's Translations of Ariosto and Tasso, with the notable addition of Paradise Lost, which had come to him, strangely mough, in Bentley's grotesque edition. At the same time he and his brother Pink had lessons in French.

CHAP

Although the head-master and others interested in Bath Grammar School tried to get back their little prodigy, the mother would not consent. She sent him and his brother Pink to a private school at Winkfield, in Wiltzhire, "of which the chief recommendation tay in the religious character of the master." Here he remained about a year, not thinking much of "old Spencer," the master, but a great favourite with the Miss Spencers, and with the thirty or forty boarders. Fifty years afterwards, two of his schoolfellows, clergymen of the Church of England, could remember him at Spencer's as a most obliging and companionable little fellow, willing to help any of the boys in their Latin or Greek, and a leader in their amusements, to which he would always give a literary turn. He divided the boys for their mimic fights into Greeks and Trojans, taking the part of Ulysses himself; and, in his capacity of contributor-in-chief to a journal carried on by the boys and the Miss Spencers, he replied in pungent English verses to a challenge by the boys of a neighbouring school. It was remembered also that, when his mother came to visit the school, and the boys talked of her as a friend of Hannah More, he would tell them with pride that his mother was quite as clever as Hannah.

Hardly more than a year had been spent at Winkfield

when the connexion with that school was brought to an end by an invitation to De Quincey of a kind which his mother did not see fit to refuse. During the time of the convalescence at Bath, in the spring of 1799, an acquaintance had sprung up between De Quincev and young Lord Westport, the only child of John-Denis, third Earl of Altamont of the Trish peerage, afterwards Marquis of Sligo. The boy, whom De Quincey represents as almost exactly of his own age, but whom the peerage books represent as considerably younger, had been then in the neighbourhood of Bath, with his tutor, Mr. Grace. He and his tutor had been asked to Mrs. De Quincey's house; and now, after more than a year, during which his young lordship had been at Eton, there came the invitation we speak of. was an invitation to join Lord Westport at Eton and accompany him in a long holiday on his father's estates in county Mayo in the West of Ireland. Arrangements having been duly made, De Quincey did set out for Eton in the summer of 1800, to begin a ramble and round of visits in England and Ireland, which extended over four or five months.

Eton itself was a good beginning. That classic town, as all the world ought to know, is really part and parcel of Windsor, within whose royal precincts is Frogmore, a seat of royalty subsidiary to Windsor Castle. Now, as George III. and his Queen, with the princesses, were at Frogmore in the summer of 1800, and as Lord Westport not only had the run of Frogmore grounds, but was specially known to the royal family, as the son and heir-apparent of the Earl of Altamont, and as grandson by his mother of the lately deceased Earl Howe, the famous Admiral, what was to prevent De Quincey, in such good company, from having an interview with his

Maiesty himself? This, he tells us, actually occurred. The King, recognizing Lord Westport in one of the Frogmore walks, stopped him and talked with him a little, and then, turning to his companion, whose name he had somehow already heard, asked whether he too was at Eton, and whether his father was alive, and whether his mother thought of sending him to Eton, -a capital school, none better!-and whether his family was of French Huguenot descent. To all which De Quincey returned, he says, brief and modest answers, only throwing a little energy into his repudiation of any recent French origin, and informing his Majesty that the English De Quinceys were as old as the Conquest, and were mentioned in the very earliest of English books, Robert of Gloucester's Metrical Chronicle. "I know, I know," said the King with a smile, as if he remembered such a book in his library, but did not like to commit himself on the subject with such a knowing little shrimp; and the interview ended, the two boys stepping backward a few paces and bowing profoundly, while his Majesty moved away. This, however, was not De Quincey's last sight of the King. He had the honour of being invited, with Lord Westport, to one or two of the fêtes which the Queen was then giving at Frogmore, and did attend one of them,—in a travelling dress, as his mother heard with horror, till he explained to her in a letter that his travelling-dress was a very good one, "much better than what Lord Westport had on," and that in such a crush it did not matter. The stay at Eton was broken by a run to London. It was De Quincey's first sight of the great metropolis, and he is punctual in dating it as in the month of May.

From Eton, where De Quincey, as he informed his mother

very penitentially, could not avoid going once to a play in Windsor Theatre to oblige Lord Westport, the two lads, with the tutor, began their journey for Ireland on the 18th of July. Travelling through North Wales, they reached Holyhead, where the tutor was to leave them. At that place the tutor, who had taken mysterious offence at something or other, and apparently begun to have doubts about De Quincey, ceased to speak with either of the lads, but duly saw them aboard the packet that was to take them to Dublin. The passage of thirty hours, the arrival in Dublin, the first impressions of that city, and the various incidents and pleasures of the fortnight or so passed there, are described at considerable length in the subsequent autobiographic record. It was an unusually interesting time in the History of Ireland, for it was the time of the completion in the Irish Parliament of the Bill for the Union of Ireland with Great Britain. Introduced to his friend's father, the Earl of Altamont, "a very fat man, and so lame that he is obliged to have two servants to support him whenever he stirs," De Quincey had access to all the sights and demonstrations of the crisis. He was present at the splendid ceremony of the installation of the Knights of St. Patrick; and he was present in the last sittings of the Irish House of Peers, when the Union Act was passed. He saw the Lord Lieutenant Cornwallis, Lord and Lady Castlereagh, and other great public persons; and he saw the surgings in the streets of excited Irish mobs. From such personal reminiscences of his Dublin visit he deviates into a general essay on the social and political state of Ireland at the time, with particular accounts of the two recent Irish Rebellions, &c.; and it is when we are extricated from these that we find him at last, about the 20th of August, at Lord Altamont's seat of Westport in Connaught. There, in a big house, with but a slovenly collection of books in it, but with wild Irish scenery round about for excursions, wild Irish horses to ride, and wilder Irish grooms to study, he spent some weeks pleasantly enough, coaching Lord Westport at odd moments, it would seem, in Greek and Latin.

One starry experience dwelt with him all the while. In that part of his journey from Dublin to Connaught which had been performed on the Grand Canal, leading from Dublin to Tullamore, there had been among his fellowpassengers in the canal-boat the widowed Countess of Errol, in deep mourning, and her sister Miss Blake. Both ladies were of Irish birth, and both were young, beautiful, and accomplished. Introduced by Lord Westport, De Quincey was for a time in Elysium. Mentioning the rencontre in a letter to his mother at the time, all that he says is that "in the canal-boat was a Miss Blake, a sister of the present Countess Dowager of Errol," and that they "formed an acquaintance and talked about the English poets for the whole afternoon." It is in the Autobiography that we learn the whole truth. Miss Blake, with her soft eyes and soft Irish voice, her Irish gaiety and affluence in talk, had impressed him as he had never been impressed before. "From this day," he says, "I was an altered creature, never again relapsing into the careless irreflective mind of childhood."

Returning from Ireland to England in October 1800, the two friends parted at Birmingham; and one observes it as rather curious that Lord Westport is hardly heard of again in De Quincey's history, whether under the title of Earl of Altamont, which he could assume by

courtesy before the year closed, in consequence of his father's promotion to the Marquisate of Sligo, or under that of Marquis of Sligo, which was his own from 1809 to 1845. Meanwhile we are not quite done with De Quincey's ramble. From Birmingham, as instructed by a letter from his mother, he went to Laxton in Northamptonshire, where his elder sister already was. It was the seat of Lord and Lady Carbery, the latter of whom, in her unmarried condition as Miss Watson, a wealthy heiress, had long been an intimate young friend of his mother's. A Lord and Lady Massey were also staying at Laxton, and Lord Carbery himself arrived from Ireland; and, as there was a fine library in the house, with all the appurtenances of luxurious culture, a month or two of rest in such English seclusion were very acceptable after so much rough Irish locomotion. Lady Carbery, a handsome woman of about six and twenty, was abundantly kind to the boy, both for his mother's sake and his own. She arranged that he should have daily lessons in riding, to which he submitted, with no very effective result; she called him her "Admirable Crichton," and taxed all his resources of acquired knowledge; and in one department she became his grateful pupil. Having imbibed the sentiments of the Evangelical School of Religion, with Hannah More and Mrs. De Quincey for her exemplars, but having a strong and inquiring intellect, she had begun a systematic study of Theology, and had come to be vexed by the question whether the authorized English version of the Bible could be relied on as presenting the exact doctrinal truth on all points. Her young adviser having assured her that on some points it could not, she felt as if her salvation might depend on her having a Greek New Testament and a Parkhurst's Greek Lexicon beside her; and De Quincey, having encouraged the idea, had the pleasure of setting her agoing in her Greek studies. Altogether he was very happy at Laxton, and there can hardly be a pleasanter picture than that of the high-minded young matron of the mansion, a kind of English variety of Goethe's "Fair Saint," looking after her youthful guest, on the one hand, as a feeble boy that needed superintendence, and on the other hand finding instruction for hours in listening to his suggestive, eloquent, and prematurely learned talk.

The effects upon De Quincey's mind of his long ramble, with the varied glimpses it had given him of the actual world, and especially of an aristocratic section of it, had been, he says, something extraordinary. The rate of his intellectual expansion, he says, was no longer like the movement of the hour hand of a watch, whose advance, though certain, is matter of inference, but was like the visible pace of the seconds' hand. One may question whether a matter-of-fact person would not rather have described the effects of his tour and its incidents as perturbing and unsettling.

Experience seems to have decided that, in the majority of cases, the wisest plan for parents and guardians in the education of a boy is to find out the best established routine of public schooling for boys in his circumstances, and to keep to that inflexibly through all its stages for the usual period. This seems to have been De Quincey's own belief. Of the two schools he had been at he greatly preferred Bath Grammar School; it had been against his will that he had been removed from it; and in his letters to his mother from Ireland he had argued earnestly for a return to that school, if to any, till he should be thought of age for the University. In any

case, he objected to being sent to another private school, "I was at the head of the like that at Winkfield. "school the whole time I was there. No one but myself "could make verses and all those kinds of things; but "then I had no one to contend with, nor anything higher "to aspire to. The consequence was that my powers en-"tirely flagged; my mind became dormant in comparison "with what it was at the Bath Grammar School." These remonstrances were so far attended to that, when he left Lady Carbery's at Laxton, the arrangement of his mother and guardians was that he should not be sent again to any private school, but should go for three years to the Grammar School of his native town of Manchester. Their chief reason was a pecuniary one. Among the endowments of Manchester Grammar School were certain exhibitions by which boys who had been regularly at the school for three full years could be sent to Brasenose College. Oxford, with 40l. or 50l. a year guaranteed them for seven years. With 501, a year added to his patrimonial inheritance of 1507., De Quincey would be able, in his nineteenth year, to go to Oxford in proper gentlemanly style, with an annual 2001. for his expenses.

With sighs and forebodings, De Quincey did go to Manchester Grammar School, some time late in 1800, for his three years of drudgery. His account of the school, and of the head master, Mr. Lawson, in whose house he was boarded, is far from unfriendly on the whole. Mr. Lawson, though in his declining years, and not quite at ease with his own head boys in their higher Greek readings, was kind, conscientious, and exemplary; the school was an ancient and rich one, with historical traditions and good appliances and accommodations; the discipline was maintained entirely by moral means, which was rather

rare at that time; and the boarders, with whom De Quincey had principally to associate, were mostly Lancashire youths of good manners and principles, with a collective amount of knowledge and ability among them. especially in English literature, which rather surprised the new comer at first. He had a pleasant little room at the top of the house, and books at will by a subscription to the Manchester library. But there were objections. does not positively include among these the fact that many of the day-boys in the school were sons of artisans. some of them even having "sisters that were menial servants:" but he mentions the fact; and he admits generally that the whole atmosphere of Manchester, where he could not stir out of doors without being "nosed by a factory, a cotton-bag, a cotton-dealer, or something else allied to that detestable commerce," had become insufferably uncongenial. It was, however, the monotony of the school life itself that put him out of spirits,—the sight day after day of the same bare white-washed walls, the dull repetition from day to day of petty linguistic tasks that had no stimulus for him now, and were far beneath his capacity. Above all, the total deprivation of physical exercise inflicted on Mr. Lawson's boarders by his absurd system of regulating their hours from morning to evening, with "callings-over" even in the intervals for meals and rest, had a ruinous effect on De Quincey's health. For some time he had been enabled to bear up against the complicated miseries by accidental compensations. Lady Carbery had been in Manchester for some months, with a portion of her household, just after his entry into the new school; a venerable old clergyman of the town, of Swedenborgian views, and author of various Swedenborgian tracts, had taken a fancy for the extraordinary lad and his conversation, and liked him to call; and, in one or two runs to Liverpool, an acquaintance had been struck up with the club of literati of which that town could then boast, and of which Roscoe, and Dr. Currie, the biographer of Burns, were the chiefs. But, after a year and a half at the school, the prospect of another year and a half became intolerable. In a letter to his mother, still extant, he pleads most pitifully for his immediate removal. enumerates, and emphasises in italic words, his five individual causes of complaint, and then rolls them all in characteristic fashion into one collective sixth. How could a person be happy, he asks, or even simply easy, "in a "situation which deprives him of health, of society, of "amusement, of liberty, of congeniality of pursuits, and "which, to complete the precious picture, admits of no "variety?" Even this pitiful pleading was of no avail, and De Quincey was driven to a desperate resolution. He resolved to run away. After brooding over the resolution for some time, and procuring the necessary funds from Lady Carbery, who, knowing nothing of her young friend's purpose, sent him 101. in answer to his application by letter for 51., he carried it into effect by slipping out of Mr. Lawson's house early one morning in July 1802. He had an English poet in one pocket, and an odd volume of Euripides in the other. He was then close on seventeen years of age.

CHAPTER III.

VAGRANCY IN NORTH WALES AND IN LONDON. 1802—1803.

DE QUINCEY'S first intention, when he had made up his mind to run away from Manchester School, was to wander towards the district of the English Lakes. The Chagnet that attracted him thither was Wordsworth, some of whose poems he had recently read. O to be in the neighbourhood of that man, to see the house in which he dwelt, the scenes amid which he moved; perhaps to catch a glimpse of himself! Alive, however, to the absurdity of any such approach to Wordsworth in the character of a runaway schoolboy, and also to the duty of some communication first of all with his mother, he had determined to run the risks involved in the latter course. As his mother had by this time got tired of Bath, and transferred herself to a house in Chester, called the Priory, the communication was not difficult. Two days of walking carried him over the forty miles that separated Manchester from Chester; and, after some hovering about the house, of which he gives a whimsical account, the meeting took place. His mother, with her notions and habits of decorum, looked upon the occurrence, he says, "much as she would have done upon the opening of the seventh seal in the Revelations;" but it chanced that another relative was at hand who took a lighter view of the affair.

was his uncle, Colonel Thomas Penson, his mother's only surviving brother, home from India on a three-years' furlough, and quartered for the time, with his horses and Bengalee servants, at the Priory. Colonel Penson, a kindly man of the world, saw nothing unnatural in the desire of a youth to elope from the tedium of school; and, by his advice, it was arranged that De Quincey, if he did not choose to remain at the Priory, should have a guinea a week allowed him for a while, with liberty to wander about and enjoy himself on that basis.

From July to November 1802 we see him wandering about North Wales, from town to town, from village to village from country-inn to country-inn, having various little adventures and picking up random new acquaintances by the way, all the while making his guinea a week go as far as it could, and hitting on ingenious devices for that end. The chief was that of alternating, according to whim and weather, between the more expensive style of living, at the rate of about half-a-guinea a day, necessary if he went to the better inns, and the incredibly cheap living then possible in Wales if one lodged in the cottages of the hospitable and unsophisticated Welsh peasantry, or snatched a meal somewhere in a long walk and bivouacked through the night among ferns and furze. It was, he says, a most pleasant existence, an existence of breezy freedom, with perpetual delight from the mountain scenery, the sylvan nooks, the rushing brooks, the picturesque evening groups of the villagers gathered round their harpers. But the sting of some unsatisfied craving, the fatal longing in his nature to break away from the customary and respectable and to dare the forbidden and indefinite, carried him suddenly out of those Welsh solitudes. He would give up his guinea a week, cut that remaining bond between him and his mother and guardians, and bury himself in the world of London. There he would find books and society; there he would find he knew not what; there he would find at least,—so he had heard,—Jew money-lenders, who might be willing to advance him 2001. on his expectations.

It was late in November 1802 when, having borrowed twelve guineas from two lawyer friends in Oswestry, De Quincey, after eight-and-twenty hours on the coach from Shrewsbury, was deposited in the streets of London. Here what months he passed, what months of wild. haggard, Bohemian roaming and staggering from worse to worse! He had lost no time in applying to a Jewinoneylender, named Dell; but Dell was never himself to be seen in such cases, and the negotiation had to be with Dell's devil or legal factorum. This was a low attorney. called Brunell, who had for his place of business a house in Greek Street, Soho, at the corner of Soho Square, with precautionary chains on the doors, and loopholes through which those who knocked could be surveyed before they were admitted. As we read the description of this house in Greek Street, with all its rooms unoccupied and unfurnished, save Mr. Brunell's own sanctum, and some den for his athletic clerk, Pyment, and of Mr. Brunell's arrivals in it every morning from no one knew where, and his disappearances in the evening, when his sanctum was carefully locked and the empty house was left in the sole keeping of a poor little wretch of a girl, ten years of age, who slept on straw as near as she could to the street-door. we feel as if we were in the midst of a novel by Dickens. With Brunell himself De Quincey became very familiar by frequent visits, and found him, disreputable though he was, a very kindly person, and with a wonderful passion

for literature and knowledge, the survival from some happier time when he had hopes of another career than that of a devil for money-lenders. But Brunell could do nothing himself in the matter of the advance, for there was the invisible Dell in the background. The policy of Dell, in such cases, was that of delay,—delay for the necessary investigations, for whetting the appetite of the applicant, and for exacting charges for papers, stamps, and one knows not what. Thus the lad, though living as parsimoniously as he could in lodgings, was brought to his last guinea, and it was an act of charity when Brunell consented to let him use the house in Greek Street as his sleeping asylum at nights. There, sharing a floor in the void tenement with the little wretch of a servant-girl, to whom his advent was a godsend, as a deliverance from her terrors of loneliness, he did sleep, night after night, for some indefinite period, glad to pick up stray crusts in the morning from Brunell's breakfast-table. But, his presence in the house during the day being undesirable, he had to be off every morning, to "sit in the parks or elsewhere," or prowl about the streets as he chose. And what streets he thus came to know, and what eternal circuits among the same streets! Regent Street then was not; and his main range was the great thoroughfare of Oxford Street. with the streets to the north of it as far as the New Road, and the maze of streets on the other or southern side as far as the line of Coventry Street and Piccadilly. Within those bounds he was a peripatetic through days of which he kept no reckoning, and often late at nights, till the watchmen began to recognise his figure, and would sometimes rouse him roughly as he sat on door-steps. As was natural, he became acquainted with other peripatetics, the "street-walkers" in another sense. With this class of unfortunates, and with not a few individuals among them, he tells us, his relations were intimate enough, though all in perfect innocence. One in chief he could never forget. Oh! that Ann of Oxford Street, the poor girl of sixteen, whose simple and sad history he had come to know, whose goodness of heart shone out even in her degradation, with whom it had become his daily habit to go about by appointment, and who had once saved his life, when he had fainted from exhaustion, by running for wine and stimulants and fetching them for him out of her own scanty money!

A favourable impression had been at last produced on Dell by proofs of De Quincey's former intimacy with Lord Altamont and the Marquis of Sligo. Tf Mr. De Quincey could fortify his own mere personal security by getting Lord Altamont to be his co-security, Mr. Dell would not mind lending him 200%, or even 300%. A casual encounter with an old family friend in Albemarle Street having at the same time provided De Quincey with a little ready cash, he bade Ann farewell for a day or two, and took the coach for Eton to broach the matter to Lord Altamont. Unfortunately his lordship had just left Eton for Cambridge; and all that De Quincey could effect was a provisional arrangement with another young nobleman at Eton, which he thought might answer Mr. Dell's purpose. When he returned to London, Ann was gone! He never saw her or heard of her more. All his life afterwards that girl was to be in his thoughts. Ah! poor Ann of Oxford Street, what had become of her? Had she gone into some ruffianly keeping and might she be still alive; or had that cough which he had observed in her done its merciful work, and was her young frame at rest, though but in a pauper's grave, in some dank corner of a London churchyard?

Is all this true, or was De Quincey romancing? He was himself aware that there might be some such susnicion; and, when, immediately after the first publication of his Confessions, some of his critics were taking them for ingenious fiction, he was very serious in his efforts to undeceive them. He had not told the whole truth about his London vagrancy, he said, because that was impossible, but he had told nothing but the truth. Such an assurance ought itself to count for something; but there is more. In early private letters of De Quincey, published by Mr. Page. we have the means of checking portions of his subsequent autobiographical writings; and, as in all cases where this check can be applied the correspondence between the original memorials and the later narrative is strikingly exact, a slight occasional haziness of date excepted, the rest of the narrative is entitled to the benefit of the fact. In short, though there may be a little mingling of the Dichtung with the Wahrheit, De Quincey's account of his days of London wretchedness may be accepted as authentic. And why not? True, it could only have been a most odd. unpractical, little creature that could have got himself into such conditions, or that, once in them, could not have extricated himself. But are there not such queer young eccentrics in the world even now, creatures of cleverness touched with some craze or peculiarity which makes them a puzzle to their friends, and which, while incapacitating them for the most obvious acts of reasonableness natural to ordinary people, leads them sometimes to acts at which ordinary people stare? That eccentricity of De Quincey which was to be a life-long characteristic, and even that form of eccentricity which was to be peculiarly his in after-life,a constant shy timorousness, a perpetual looking backward over his shoulder for some terrible danger that he had

escaped, but that was still dogging him,—seems to have been first developed in those days of his strange London experiences in his eighteenth year. When Carlyle knew him long afterwards, and when his small stature, boyish face, gentle demeanour, and beautiful silvery talk, were the most obvious things about him to first observation, something more, Carlyle thought, was physiognomically discernible. "Eccovi! look at him: this child has been in Hell."

The proposed substitute for Lord Altamont's guarantee of co-security not being satisfactory to Mr. Dell, De Quincey was at the extreme of despair, when, by some unexplained concatenation of circumstances, he was discovered and reclaimed by his friends. He went back to Chester, to reside for some time with his mother in the Priory. His Indian uncle was still there, and it was some tetchy but well-intentioned remark of this good gentleman in a moment of argument that induced De Quincey to close with a shabby offer made by his guardians, to the effect that he might go to the University if he liked, but should not have a farthing more than 1001. a year. On this allowance, in the autumn of 1803, as nearly as the date can be guessed, he went to Worcester College, Oxford.

CHAPTER IV.

MAINLY AT OXFORD, WITH VISITS TO LONDON AND THE LAKES.

1803-1809.

Or De Quincey's Oxford life very little is known. There is a casual hint from himself that he had made a mistake in his choice of a college. Had he gone to Brasenose, as would have happened if he had remained for the necessary time at Manchester Grammar School, he would have had a smooth and properly arranged introduction to the academic life, whereas in Worcester College he was an isolated stranger, left to shift for himself. All that the head of the college, Dr. Cotton, could afterwards remember of him was summed up in a few sentences. "During the "period of his residence," says Dr. Cotton, "he was " generally known as a quiet and studious man. He did " not frequent wine parties, though he did not abstain "from wine; and he devoted himself principally to the " society of a German, named Schwartzburg, who is said " to have taught him Hebrew. He was remarkable even " in those days for his rare conversational powers, and for " his extraordinary stock of information upon every subject "that was started." Altogether, though he had some acquaintances in different colleges, and was known among them as a very uncommon person, he seems rather to

have crept through the University quietly than to have made any stir in it, keeping much by himself, and reading prodigiously in lines of his own. This recluseness was not owing to the extreme necessity of economy which his guardians had tried to impose upon him when they fixed his allowance at only 100% a year. That had been evaded, he tells us, by the relenting of his Jewish friend in London, who did at last advance him the sum for which there had been so much negotiation. He could thus afford himself all that was needed to make Oxford studentship fairly comfortable, including books, a run to London now and then, and a visit, in vacation-time, to friends in Liverpool or elsewhere.

The lessons from the German Schwartzburg were of some consequence. They were not in Hebrew merely. Though he had received some general notions of German Literature, and especially some tempting information about Jean Paul Richter, Hippel, Hamann, and other little-known German writers, from an accomplished young German, named De Haren, with whom he had formed a friendship in his Welsh wanderings, it was at Oxford, and under Schwartzburg, that he first set himself seriously to the study of German. The German Philosophy, as well as the German Literature, attracted him thence-forward.

Of even greater importance was the systematic attention he now began to bestow on English Literature. Though from his childhood his sensibilities had been powerfully affected by "the greatness of our own literature," and though his readings in English poets and prose-writers had been extensive and varied, it was at Oxford that he first felt the necessity of organizing his knowledge of English Literature, and regarding it no longer as a mere splendid

phenomenon or sky of so many hundreds of scattered stars of different degrees of brilliancy, but as a vast and vital whole that could be grasped in a History. Thenceforward, while Chaucer, Spenser, Shakespeare, Bacon, Milton, Sir Thomas Browne, Jeremy Taylor, and others of his favourites among the older writers, were dearer and more distinct to him than ever individually, he could contemplate that great flow of the national thought through successive centuries, which, though it seemed to eddy round those individualities as so many independent and inserted marvels, had really caused them and stationed them where they were, and which, after its farther, and in his eyes less interesting, course through the eighteenth century, was now again becoming glorious in Wordsworth and his disciples. It was on this last portion of the long history of English Literature, the portion contemporary with himself, that De Quincey fastened his regard with the enthusiasm of a personal concern. He had by this time put himself in correspondence with Wordsworth, expressing his admiration and indebtedness, and had received at least two letters of reply, intimating that the poet was not indifferent to the recognition of such a hopeful young admirer, and would be glad to see him at a convenient opportunity. More recently, he had been making inquiries after Coleridge, whom he had known first by his Ancient Mariner, published with Wordsworth's Lyrical Ballads in 1798, but to whom he was now drawn also by interest in his prose-writings. As De Quincey had already concluded with himself that it would never be in the element of verse that his own genius could accomplish anything considerable in literature, if he should ever accomplish anything at all, the fact that Coleridge was a prose writer and philosopher, as well as a poet, seems to have whetted

the desire for an immediate meeting with him, if only in preparation for the more formidable and less accessible Wordsworth. He was therefore much disappointed at finding, in 1805, that Coleridge had left the Lakes, and had gone to Malta as Secretary to Sir Alexander Ball, the Governor of that island.

One other fact of De Quincey's days of Oxford studentship is expressly recorded by himself. It was then that he first began to take opium. His first experience of the drug was on a dull rainy Sunday in the spring or autumn of 1804, when, being on one of his visits to London, and having suffered for a week or two from neuralgia, he took the advice of a friend and purchased a phial of the tincture of opium at a druggist's shop in Oxford Street, near "the stately Pantheon." The effect, when he took the first dose in his lodgings, was divine; and from that moment De Quincey was an experimenter in opium,never without a supply of the drug beside him in one or other of its forms, whether in the solid cakes or sticks of the dried substance, as imported from Turkey, Egypt. Persia, or India, or in the prepared red-brown liquid known as laudanum. Nay more, from that moment he was the apologist for opium, skilled, or fancying himself skilled, in all its effects, and distinguishing its negative effects in the mere relief of pain from its positive effects as an intellectual stimulant and exhilarant. He suggests, indeed, that, in continuing the use of the drug after its first service to him in an attack of neuralgia, he had hit by blind instinct on the specific for the pulmonary consumption to which he was liable by inheritance from his father. The reports of medical authorities, from an investigation of all the evidence, are rather to the effect that the constitutional disease from which he suffered was a

.

slow or intermittent ulceration of the stomach, brought on perhaps by bad and insufficient food during his time of vagrancy in Wales and London, and that his perseverance in the use of opium was due originally to his accidental experience of its effects in allaying those "gnawing pains in the stomach" of which, from that time of his vagrancy, he complained always or periodically. Enough of a disagreeable subject. What concerns us at present is that De Quincey avers most solemnly that, though he took opium at Oxford from 1804 onwards, it was still in such moderation that he could have broken off the habit. was not yet, nor for some years to come, a slave to opium but confined himself to a carefully pracalculated opiumdebauch, as he calls it, about once in three weeks. probability is that the indulgence added to his queerness among the Oxonians, his liking for solitary reverie, and his carelessness of academic routine and distinction.

De Quincey, it seems, did go up for his written examination for the degree of B.A. The fact is attested by one of his old schoolfellows at Winkfield, who had gone to Lincoln College while De Quincey was in residence in Worcester College. Dr. Goodenough of Christ Church, says this authority, was wonderfully struck with De Quincey's performance, and told the Worcester College people that they had sent up the cleverest man he had ever encountered, and that, if he did as well in his vivá voce as he had done on paper, he would carry all before But De Quincey, in a fit of shyness, or having taken some offence, never presented himself for his viva voce, remained without his degree, and indeed disappeared from Oxford for some time. The date is not given, but it seems to have been in 1807. His name remained on the books of his college till 1810, but, as we have his own distinct statement that his time of residence was from 1803 to 1808, we have to suppose only a year of effective connexion with the University after 1807, and that broken by absences. He liked to be in London, where he now counted Charles Lamb in the number of his acquaintances. and where he delighted in going to the Opera to hear Grassini sing, and in rambling among the markets on Saturday nights; and he had entered himself, or was about to enter himself, as a member of the Middle Temple, with a view to eating his terms for the Bar. His mother meanwhile having shifted her domicile from Chester to a house and estate called Westhay, in Somersetshire, about twelve miles from Bristol, which had been purchased for her by her Indian brother at a cost of 12,0001., there were visits also to that part of the West of England, with renewed confabulations with Hannah More and her set. What is of especial importance in De Quincey's biography, however, at this time of the close of his residence at Oxford, is that he is found then indubitably in possession of a good deal of money. How this had come about we are not informed; but, as he had attained his majority in 1806, we are to fancy either that he had then been put at comparative ease by becoming master of his own funds. or that there had been some new and enlarged transaction with the Jews, converting the whole futurity of those funds into a present capital. As De Quincey speaks of his transactions with the Jews as pretty continuous, or as repeated from time to time, in his earlier life, the latter supposition is likely enough.

The improvement of De Quincey's pecuniary circumstances in and from the year 1807 connects itself more particularly with one interesting absence of his from Oxford in the latter half of that year. Having gone into Somerset-

IV.]

shire in the course of the summer, and having heard that Coleridge had returned from abroad, and was then quartered among friends at Nether Stowey in that county, he went in search of the great man. He did not find him at Nether Stowey, but came upon him in the town of Bridgewater, where he was staving, with his wife, and his three young children, Hartley, Derwent, and Sara, in the house of a certain family of Chubbs, well-to-do descendants of Chubb the Deist. It was a memorable meeting. "noticeable man with large grey eyes," now not more than thirty-five years of age, but, as De Quincey observed, with flabby and unhealthy white cheeks and confused and abstracted gait, received his young visitor very courteously, and had several conversations with him, by himself and in company. Though the elder opium eater and the younger opium-eater were thus together, no confidences were exchanged on that subject, save that once, when laudanum was casually mentioned by De Quincey, it was with an emphasis of horror that Coleridge warned him to have nothing to do with that drug. The talk, or rather Coleridge's monologue, was on all things and sundry, and De Quincey was amazed, even beyond expectation, by its range and gorgeousness. His veneration for Coleridge became a kind of filial affection; and, when, a few weeks after, Coleridge went with his family to Bristol and their acquaintance was renewed there, it was with delight that De Quincey found he could do the sage a slight piece of service. Mrs. Coleridge and the children were bound for the Lakes, to be domiciled, as before, with Southey at Greta Hall, Keswick; but, as Coleridge was arranging for a course of lectures on Poetry and the Fine Arts, to be delivered at the Royal Institution in Albemarle Street, London, he could not accompany them. De Quincey offered to be

their escort; and in October 1807 the party set out from Bristol by post-chaise. Travelling by stages, and with some little stay at Liverpool, they reached the Lake Country by a route which required them to take Wordsworth's cottage at Grasmere as their resting-place before going on to Southey's at Keswick. Twice had De Quincey been on the verge of this poetic paradise before, but both times he had retreated with a nervous shrinking at the last moment from the idea of presenting himself to Wordsworth. Now, however, in his character of convoy to Mrs. Coleridge, rather than in that of Wordsworth's occasional correspondent in past years, he did behold the epoch-making man, received a grasp of welcome from his hand at his own door, and became his temporary guest. For two days he was in the cottage, along with Mrs. Coleridge and her children, happy in the society of Wordsworth, his wife, and his sister Dorothy, and making his observations of the three; and on the third day there began that excursion of all the seniors of the party over the hills in a cart, which, while it deposited Mrs. Coleridge at her destination in Southey's house, gave De Quincey his first introduction also to that other famous Lakist. All this was in November 1807; before the end of which month De Quincey was back in Bristol, to hear of the completion of another piece of kindness he had been meditating for Coleridge. The profound dejection of Coleridge, the state of "cheerless despondency" into which he had fallen, and out of which his splendid talks were evidently but leaps and refuges of despair, had struck his young friend; and, having ascertained by inquiries that the main immediate cause was hopeless distress in money-matters, De Quincey had been in private communication with Cottle, the Bristol bookseller, on the subject.

He wanted to give Coleridge 5001., a sum which all Cottle's representations, with questions whether he was serious, whether he could afford it, whether he was of age, &c., could not persuade him to reduce below 3001. That sum Coleridge did accept, having been told nothing more by Cottle at the time than that "a young man of fortune who admired his talents" wanted to make him a present. Coleridge's formal receipt for the money, which the bookseller thought it right to take for his own exoneration, is dated November 12, 1807.

Though De Quincey includes the year 1808 in the time of his Oxford residence, the records show him to have been much in London through parts of that year. Coleridge was one of his attractions. He heard some of the sage's lectures at the Royal Institution, and regretted that, from Coleridge's own carelessness in preparation and the wretched state of his health, they were so nearly a breakdown; he saw much of Coleridge in his uncomfortable temporary chambers in the office of the Courier newspaper in the Strand; and in his calls on Coleridge at these chambers he met Sir Humphry Davy, Godwin, and other new Later in the year he is found still, or again, in London, in lodgings in Titchfield Street and Northumberland Street, Marylebone, eating his terms, one has to suppose, and seeing Lamb and Hazlitt, and sauntering at nights among the markets, and not failing at the opera for many nights in succession. In November of the same year he paid a second visit to Wordsworth at the Lakes; and he remained there till February 1809, when he returned to London. Wordsworth, at the time of this second visit of De Quincey, had been busy with that series of political letters in the Courier newspaper which he converted into more complete form in his pamphlet,

44

published May 1809, Concerning the Relations of Great Britain, Spain, and Portugal, as affected by the Convention of Cintra. It was De Quincey, after his return to London, who saw this pamphlet through the press, adding an appendix of notes, which Wordsworth described as "done in a masterly manner." The service was gratefully acknowledged also by Wordsworth's sister, Dorothy. A letter of hers is extant in which she thanks De Quincey warmly for having saved her brother so much anxiety, says he had been a treasure to them both, and hopes that he may soon be at Grasmere to refresh himself after the troubles of his task.

Dorothy Wordsworth's hope in this letter points to an arrangement of some importance that had been come to between De Quincey and the Wordsworths. This was that De Quincev should leave London, Oxford, and all his other troublesome entanglements in the south, and should come to reside permanently at the Lakes, as the tenant of the very cottage in which Wordsworth had lived from 1799 to 1807, but which he had recently quitted for the somewhat larger house, called Allan Bank, about a Through the latter months of 1809 the talk mile distant. among the inhabitants of the quiet valley of Grasmere was of the young gentleman who was coming to live among them in Mr. Wordsworth's old cottage, and of Miss Wordsworth's careful activity in ordering carpets and other furnishings, and getting the cottage ready for his arrival.

CHAPTER V.

BACHELOR LIFE AT THE LAKES. 1809—1816

In November 1809, De Quincey, at the age of twenty-four, tock possession of his pretty cottage at Townend, Grasmere, and became one of the so-called Lakists. For seven and twenty years this cottage was to be in his tenancy, and for more than twenty of these it was to be his headquarters and nominal home, the place where he resided constantly when he was at rest, or to which he always returned from any of his frequent divagations.

Strange that a district of England which had been sleeping unknown in its native beauties and grandeurs from time immemorial, over whose mountains the snow had come and gone silently for a thousand winters, and whose valleys had laughed again in equal privacy into shower and sunshine through the thousand alternating summers, should have been suddenly evoked into celebrity by the genius of one man. But so it had happened. Wordsworth was making the Lake District, and the call had gone forth to come and behold it. Ho! all ye that are tourists and in quest of the picturesque, try this district in the proper season; all ye that have made a little money, and desire to settle somewhere, in peace and

meditative comfort, for the rest of your lives, examine these valleys and the skirts of these lakes for the suitable spots; all ye that are sons of the muses in the higher sense, not tied by hard necessity to the vicinity of a printing-press, in London, or Edinburgh, or any other city, but at liberty to select an abode where you may possess your souls in quiet and combine, high thinking with plain living.—Mr. Wordsworth uses and recommends no beverages stronger than milk or tea; but stronger may be imported if indispensable, and there are inns on the roads,come and have cottages here, and spend hours every day in the open air, communing with Nature herself, as she is to be found, pure and unsophisticated, in Camberland and Westmoreland scenery! By the year 1809 the response had been considerable. Tourists had been becoming numerous enough to suggest to Wordsworth the rudiments of what afterwards took form as his Guide to the Lakes; new residents from among the class of retired business-men were appearing by degrees; and, though fewer sons of the muses were in circumstances to accept the invitation than might have liked to do so, a sprinkling of such was to be counted.

Wordsworth himself, now in his fortieth year, and settled at Grasmere since 1799, had just, as we have seen, migrated from his previous cottage to Allan Bank, only a mile distant, which was to be his residence till the spring of 1811, when he transferred himself to Grasmere Parsonage, there to remain till 1813, when he removed to his final and most famous residence of Rydal Mount. Southey, the industrious Southey, four years younger than Wordsworth, had been established for some years at Greta Hall, Keswick, in the Cumberland portion of the Lake District, and at least thirteen miles from Wordsworth. It was a

convenient distance between two men whose mutual respect . obliged them to occasional intercourse, but whose styles of genius and habits of literary work were so different as to cause some degree of mutual repulsion. Coleridge, Southey's brother-in-law, who had been a Lakist in previous years, and quartered for some time, with his family, in Southey's house, had, as we have seen, broken away from the Lakes for a while, gone abroad, gone to Somersetshire, but again gravitated to the mill-horse round of London. Having sent his wife and children back to Southey's, however, he had at length followed them himself, to try the Lakes once more; and, from late in 1809 to the middle of 1810, Coleridge was to be again a denizen of the district, moving between Southey's at Keswick and Wordsworth's at Grasmere, but on the whole preferring to be with Wordsworth. Here, through that time, he was to be engaged in bringing out his periodical called The Friend, which was printed at Penrith, and the bad management of which was to bring the whole concern to bankruptcy in the twenty-ninth number. Three other literary notabilities of the Lake District, at the time of De Quincey's advent there, deserve especial mention. One was Dr. Richard Watson, Bishop of Llandaff, now seventy-two years of age, but with seven years of life still before him, living at his mansion of Calgarth Park, on Windermere, eight miles south from Grasmere, and altogether the leading personage in the society of the region, from his ecclesiastical rank and great wealth, his hospitality and conversational ability, and the recollection of his extraordinary series of publications. A much humbler man, but loved beyond expression by all his intimate friends, was Charles Lloyd, living at Brathay, about halfway between Calgarth and Grasmere, originally a Quaker,

· but now a kind of Lakist Rousseau, revealing philosophic powers that had not been guessed from his published poems. The time was yet some years distant when this fine intellect, overclouded by a growing lunacy, was to be withdrawn from Brathay to die abroad. Finally, a recent comer into the Lake District, proprietor since 1807 of Elleray, also on Windermere, about a mile from Calgarth, was a voung Scoto-Oxonian of whom the world was to hear more than of either Bishop Watson or Charles This was John Wilson, afterwards known as Professor Wilson and "Christopher North." He was almost exactly of De Quincey's own age, or but three months older; but what a contrast between them physically,-De Quincey one of the smallest and feeblestlooking of mortals, hardly more than five feet high, while Wilson was one of the most magnificent young athletes that ever attracted men's or women's eves in street or on heather. His stature close on six feet, his frame proportioned into the very ideal of a Hercules-Apollo of the Scandinavian or yellow-haired type, masking immensity of strength under the litheness of a leopard, he carried also one of the noblest and most poetic of heads ever set on beautifully square human shoulders. Then, what a reputation he had brought with him from Oxford, where, strangely enough, he had been a gentleman-commoner of Magdalen College all the time of De Quincey's residence in the University, though they had never then met! While De Quincey had been creeping through the University, a bookish opium-eating recluse, Wilson had been the most observed man of all the colleges, not more for his magnificent physique and his unapproachable applications of it in pugilistic matches, leaping matches, and all other kinds of University sports, than for his universal sociability.

exuberance of humour, easy triumphs in the classics and whatever else he cared to compete in, and promises of some unusual form of literary effulgence not yet distinctly featured. With this kind of reputation preceding him from Oxford, it was as if he had bounded into the Lake District, rather than merely settled in it; and already the splendid young Mr. Wilson of Elleray, to whom his father, a Paisley manufacturer, had left a clear fortune of 50,000%, was known not only to all his neighbours that were likely to think of that matter, but also to every boatman, every innkeeper, every crack wrestler or boxer, every band of gipsies or other vagrants, over the whole region.

In this mere enumeration there is already implied a good deal of De Quincey's life through the six or seven years at present under notice. The mile of road from his own cottage to Wordsworth's house of Allan Bank was his familiar walk morning and evening from the first, for the sake of Wordsworth's society, and also of Coleridge's, so long as Coleridge, busy in bringing out his Friend, remained Wordsworth's guest. As many as 500 books at a time from the very considerable library which De Quincey had in his cottage, a large portion of it consisting of German books, would, he tells us, be in Wordsworth's house in those days for Coleridge's use,-Wordsworth's own library being the most wretched thing that ever went by that name, a mere litter of tattered odd volumes on a few shelves. The distance from Southey, whose library was the chief distinction of his house, prevented such frequent intercourse with him as with the Wordsworths; nor was De Quincey ever bound to Southey by any very close intimacy. He did occasionally visit at Greta Hall, however, and was able, "in a

qualified sense," to call Southey his friend; and we find Southey, in a letter to a correspondent in 1810, making mention of De Quincey in rather memorable terms. "De Quincey." he says, 'is a singular man, but better informed than any person almost that I ever met at his age." That De Quincey was among the numerous visitors of the great Bishop Watson at Calgarth Park, and thus came to know that celebrity personally, is no mere guess. "This dignitary," he tells us, "I knew myself as much as I wished to know him: he was interesting; vet also not interesting;" and he goes on to sketch for us his portrait of the somewhat pompous and worldly, vet kindly, jovial, candid, and strong-headed septragenarian, whom, pluralist and sinecurist though he had been all his life, and all but avowedly at his own table a Socinian and free-thinker, the Whigs had wished to make Archbishop of York. At Brathay De Quincey was a constant visitor, sometimes in solitary conversation for hours with the philosophic Charles Lloyd himself, sometimes at one of Lloyd's well-attended dinner parties, sometimes looking on at one of those evening parties of young people that Lloyd liked to see gathered at his house. It had been at one of these evening parties at Lloyd's, apparently in the year 1808, that De Quincey had first seen Wilson,-dancing radiantly and indefatigably, and chiefly with a Miss Jane Penny, "the leading belle of the Lake Country;" but it was in Wordsworth's house that the first formal introduction took place. It was Wordsworth himself, when De Quincey entered his room one morning and found a stranger with him, that pronounced the words of introduction, "Mr. Wilson of Elleray," in his usual deep tones. From the time of this introduction the two were fast friends, some

unusually strong elective affinity attaching the magnificent master of Elleray to his puny neighbour. There was talk between them of a tour together to Spain, the Mediterranean, and the East; and, though that came to nothing, they contrived to be together as much as possible, whenever Wilson was at Elleray, and not, as happened pretty often, away in Edinburgh on the business of his nominal preparation for the Scottish Bar. It must have been a sight to see the two together in one of Wilson's fishing expeditions among the Lakes, or in their joint rambles over the hills, the little De Quincey trudging side by side with his majestic comrade. But De Quincey was a capital walker, never satisfied without his ten or fifteen miles daily in the open air. Even in that matter, therefore, he and Wilson were well enough matched; while it may be doubted whether in the subtle, scholarly, whimsical, and deeply reasoned bits of brain-product which the smaller man gave to the larger in the course of their walks, in exchange for the laughs and wild immethodic chaunts which prophesied the future Christopher, the larger man may not have had the better bargain. When Wilson was not at Elleray, or even when he was there, De Quincey delighted much in long, aimless walks by himself, especially nocturnal walks.

More and more, it seems, after 1810, when Coleridge took his final departure from the Lakes, there had been a gradual waning of the friendship between De Quincey and Wordsworth. They were still much together; Wordsworth still consulted De Quincey about his poems, or lines in his poems; and De Quincey's admiration of the hero in his poetic character remained unabated. But, whether because Wordsworth, in his self-absorption, found De Quincey's companionship unnecessary or be-

52

cause De Quincey felt his nerves jarred by Wordsworth's habitual austerity and masculine hardness, certain it is that there came at length to be some degree of mutual alienation. This was recompensed in part by the fidelity of Dorothy Wordsworth's liking for De Quincey and by the growing attachment to him of Wordsworth's children. The Wordsworth children were never tired of talking of "Kinsey." and the presents he brought them. "Kinsey! Kinsey! what a' bring Katy from London?" were the parting words of one of them, his favourite little Kate Wordsworth, as he was going away for a while. He remembered the words and quoted them in a letter which he wrote to Dorothy Wordsworth on hearing of the young thing's death in his absence, June 4, 1812. His grief over the death of this child passed all that is common in that kind of experience.

Only a part of the life of a man, even at the Lakes, can consist in walks and talks out-of-doors with friends, or in visits to the houses of neighbours. Much of it, all the best of it, must consist in what he does by himself within the four walls that enclose him when he is not dependent on others. Have we any glimpse of De Quincey and his occupations in his solitary bachelorhood in his pretty, rose-embowered, cottage at Grasmere? We have; and it ought to be quoted. It is the passage where, overleaping the interval from his Oxford life, he presents himself as he was in 1812, two hundred and fifty miles away from Oxford, and buried among mountains:—

And what am I doing amongst the mountains? Taking opium. Yes; but what else? Why, reader, in 1812, the year we are now arrived at, as well as for some years previous, I have been chiefly studying German metaphysics, or the writings of Kant, Fichte, Schelling, &c. And how, and in what manner

do I live? in short, what class or description of men do I belong to? I am at this period,-viz., in 1812,-living in a cottage; and with a single female servant (honi soit qui mal y pense), who, amongst my neighbours, passes by the name of my "housekeeper." And, as a scholar and a man of learned education, I may presume to class myself as an unworthy member of that indefinite body called gentlemen. Partly on the ground I have assigned,-partly because, from having no visible calling or business, it is rightly judged that I must be living on my private fortune,-I am so classed by my neighbours; and, by the courtesy of modern England, I am usually addressed on letters, &c., Esquire. . . . Am I married? Not yet. And I still take opium? On Saturday nights. And, perhaps, have taken it unblushingly ever since "the rainy Sunday," and "the stately Pantheon," and "the beatific druggist" of 1804? Even so. And how do I find my health after all this opium-eating? in short, how do I do? Why, pretty well, I thank you, reader. In fact, if I dared to say the real and simple truth (though, in order to satisfy the theories of some medical men, I ought to be ill), I was never better in my life than in the spring of 1812; and I hope sincerely that the quantity of claret, port, or "London particular Madeira," which, in all probability, you, good reader, have taken, and design to take, for every term of eight years during your natural life, may as little disorder your health as mine was disordered by all the opium I had taken (though in quantity such that I might well have bathed and swum in it) for the eight years between 1804 and 1812.

Translated into stricter biographical language, this means, in the first place, that De Quincey had been a hard student during his residence at the Lakes, burning the midnight oil a good deal over his books of all sorts, but especially over the later German transcendentalists. Nothing is said of that other exercise which is the sole salvation of any man situated as De Quincey was, and without which reading and reverie are but an Epicurean waste of spirit,—actual production of some kind or other,

by a wide-awake exertion of one's own faculties, out of the stuff of one's readings and reveries. We may, however, if we choose, suppose piles of papers on his table, if only in the form of abstracts of the books read, and comments and criticisms on them for his own edification. Of this we are less certain than of the other fact of which the extract assures us. He had brought the habit of opiumtaking to the Lakes with him; and an indispensable article on his table, on one night of the week at least, when he was seated by himself, and the shutters were shut, and the candles lit, and the fire burning brightly, was the opium decanter!

De Quincey's intimations on this subject are perfectly plain. Through the eight years preceding 1812 he had. he says, persisted uninterruptedly in the use of opium, with a gradual increase both in the frequency of his doses and of the quantity of each, but still, -so he could flatter himself,—with no signs of permanent injury. But, within a year, he goes on to say, the case was altered. 1813, he intimates, was a fatal one in his history. had been some calamity of a private kind, causing him great distress. What it was he does not say; but it seems to have been some serious catastrophe in his pecuniary This may be inferred from a letter to him from affairs. his uncle, Colonel Penson, sent from Futtygur in India, and dated 16th July, 1813. "I have heard that your "affairs are not prosperous," the letter begins, "though " of the nature or extent of your misfortunes I have no "information. Yet, as it has pleased God to bless me "beyond either hope or expectation since I left England. "I feel that in requesting your acceptance of the enclosed "I am not violating," &c What the good uncle enclosed was a handsome draft for his nephew's help. It may

have been to the same unfortunate crisis in De Quincey's affairs that there had been reference in a note sent him by Wordsworth some months before, when he was away on one of his rambles from Grasmere. The main purpose was to inform him of the death of another of Wordsworth's children, little Tommy, who had been a pet of De Quincey's; but the note ends, "Most tenderly and lovingly, with heavy sorrow for you, my dear friend, I remain yours, W. Wordsworth." Whether the calamity was of the kind here suggested or not, it had very important effects on De Quincey's health, and, through them, on his dealings with opium. "I was attacked," he says, "by a most appalling irritation of the stomach, in all re-"spects the same as that which had caused me so much " suffering in youth, and accompanied by a revival of the "old dreams. Now, then, it was,-viz., in the year "1813,-that I became a regular and confirmed (no "longer an intermitting) opium-eater." He explains what he means by informing us that from this time the use of the drug increased and increased upon him till it reached the monstrous allowance of 320 grains of solid opium, or 8000 drops of laudanum, per day. It may convey a more exact idea if we add that 8000 drops would fill about seven ordinary wine-glasses.

That this exchange of the practice of a periodical or intermittent opium-debauch for the character of a confirmed and daily opium-eater, was accompanied by some speedy experience of those opium-horrors of which he has left us such vivid descriptions, may be taken for granted. It is to a later period, however, that he refers his full experience of those opium-horrors; and what we should gather from his brief accounts of himself for the year or two immediately following 1813 is rather that he was not

vet in the stage of that most awful experience of the effects of opium, but simply under an increasing cloud of gloom, with a torpor of the intellectual faculties. The recorded incidents of those years are very few, and relate chiefly to some rambles away from the Lakes. Several times, as we are told, he was in London; and every year; it appears, he was for some time in Somersetshire or elsewhere in the West of England, visiting his mother and her friends. It was in one of those visits to Somersetshire, in 1814, and at Hannah More's house, that he met Mrs. Siddons, then retiring from the stage in her fifty-ninth year, and was amused by an animated debate which he heard between the two ladies on the points of Calvinism, till Hannah More's ladylike tact changed the subject and wiled Mrs. Siddons into her charming recollections of Johnson and Garrick. But a more memorable visit than any to Somersetshire was that which he paid to Edinburgh, for the first time, in the winter of 1814-15.

Wilson, who had been a married man since 1811, when the fore-mentioned Miss Jane Penny, the belle of the Lake District, became his wife, had been coming and going as before between Edinburgh and Elleray. also published his *Isle of Palms* and other poems; he was about to be called to the Edinburgh Bar; and, being still in the enjoyment of his large patrimonial fortune, though very soon to lose it by the misconduct of a relative, he was now, in his thirtieth year, a shining figure in Edinburgh society. Twice or thrice he had tried to bring De Quincey with him from the Lakes; but not till now had he succeeded. The months of the winter of 1814-15 which De Quincey did spend in Edinburgh were a subject of brilliant recollection long afterwards. Of Scott and Jeffrey he seems to have seen nothing, or nothing

more than their physiognomies in the streets or the Parliament House; but the group of less-known but rising men that was gathered round Wilson and his brothers, forming the Young Edinburgh of that date, was sufficiently interesting in itself. There was Sir William Hamilton, in his twenty-seventh year, already nominally a Scottish advocate, but really an omnivorous scholar, and, as the world came in time to know, the nearest approach to an Aristotle redivivus in the British Logic and Metaphysics of his generation. There was Sir William's younger brother, Thomas Hamilton, known afterwards as the author of Cyril Thornton, a novel of considerable merit. There was Scott's friend, William Allan the painter, afterwards Sir William Allan and President of the Royal Scottish Academy. There was a certain Robert Pierce Gillies, of the Scottish Bar, more of an invalid than the rest of the group, but versatile in literature, full of literary gossip, and noted in those days for the "all but princely" style of his hospitalities. Finally, not to mention others then walking the Parliament House as budding barristers, afterwards to be judges or big-wigs of some kind, there was John Gibson Lockhart, yet only in his twenty-first year, and not to be called to the Bar till two years hence, but already beginning to be recognised on the verge of the Young Edinburgh set for his literary promise and his scorpion readiness in sting and caricature. In the circle of these, with Wilson's house as the centre, De Quincey moved during his stay in Edinburgh, welcome among them from the first, and leaving among them no ordinary impression. Mr. R. P. Gillies has commemorated particularly the effects of his conversation. "The talk might be " of 'beeves,' and he could grapple with them, if expected "to do so: but his musical cadences were not in keeping

58

"with such work, and in a few minutes (not without "some strictly logical sequence) he would escape at will "from beeves to butterflies, and thence to the soul's immortality, to Plato, and Kant, and Schelling, and "Fichte, to Milton's early years and Shakespeare's Sonmets, to Wordsworth and Coleridge, to Homer and "Æschylus, to St. Thomas of Aquin, St. Basil, and St. "Chrysostom." As yet, it is to be remembered. De Quincey had not published a line of his own.

For incidents in De Quincey's bachelor life at the Lakes after his return from Edinburgh we search in vain, unless we may count among them his famous, but undated, adventure with the Malay. He was sitting in his room in his cottage one day when he was informed that there was a strange dark man in the kitchen. the rescue of the alarmed girl who had admitted the man, he found him to be a poor Malay tramp, in a turban and dingy white trousers, whom some accident had brought into those parts. He had some food and rest; and, at his departure, De Quincey, who could not understand a word he said, but guessed that as an Asiatic he might be no stranger to opium, presented him with some. The Malay. after looking at the piece given him, "enough to kill some half-dozen dragoons together with their horses," immediately bolted the whole at one mouthful. De Quincey felt anxious for some days; but, as he never heard that a dead Malay had been found on the roads thereabouts, he became satisfied that no harm had been done.

CHAPTER VI.

MARRIED LIFE AT THE LAKES: PROSTRATION UNDER OPIUM PROVINCIAL EDITORSHIP.

1816-1821.

WE have had a picture from De Quincey himself of his life in his cottage at Grasmere in the year 1812. Here is a companion picture, also by himself, of his life in the same cottage in 1816-17:—

Let there be a cottage, standing in a valley, eighteen miles from any town; no spacious valley, but about two miles long by three-quarters of a mile in average width,—the benefit of which provision is that all families resident within its circuit will comprise, as it were, one larger household, personally familiar to your eye, and more or less interesting to your affections. Let the mountains be real mountains, between 3000 and 4000 feet high, and the cottage a real cottage, not (as a witty author has it) "a cottage with a double coach-house;" let it be, in fact (for I must abide by the actual scene), a white cottage, embowered with flowering shrubs, so chosen as to unfold a succession of flowers upon the walls, and clustering around the windows, through all the months of spring, summer, and autumn; beginning, in fact, with May roses, and ending with jasmine. Let it, however, not be spring, nor summer, nor autumn, but winter in its sternest shape. . . . But here, to save myself the trouble of too much verbal description, I will introduce a painter, and give him directions for the rest of the picture. Painters do not like white cottages, unless a good deal weather-stained; but,

as the reader now understands that it is a winter night, his services will not be required except for the inside of the house.-Paint me, then, a room seventeen feet by twelve, and not more than seven and a half feet high. This, reader, is somewhat ambitiously styled, in my family, the drawing-room; but, being contrived "a double debt to pay," it is also, and more justly, termed the library; for it happens that books are the only article of property in which I am richer than my neighbours. Of these I have about 5000, collected gradually since my Therefore, painter, put as many as you can eighteenth year. into this room. Make it populous with books; and, furthermore, paint me a good fire, and furniture plain and modest. befitting the unpretending cottage of a scholar And near the fire paint me a tea-table; and (as it is clear that no creature can come to see me on such a stormy night) place only two cups and saucers on the tea-tray; and, if you know how to paint such a thing, symbolically or otherwise, paint me an eternal teapot,-eternal a parte ante and a parte post; for I usually drink tea from eight o'clock at night to four in the morning. And, as it is very unpleasant to make tea, or to pour it out, for one's self, paint me a lovely young woman sitting at the table. Paint her arms like Aurora's, and her smiles like Hebe's; but no, dear M-! not even in jest let me insinuate that thy power to illuminate my cottage rests upon a tenure so perishable as mere personal beauty, or that the witchcraft of angelic smiles lies within the empire of any earthly pencil. Pass, then, my good painter, to something more within its power; and the next article brought forward should naturally be myself,-a picture of the Opium-eater, with his "little golden receptacle of the pernicious drug" lying beside him on the table. As to the opium, I have no objection to see a picture of that; you may paint it, if you choose; but I apprise you that no "little" receptacle would, even in 1816, answer my purpose, who was at a distance from the "stately Pantheon" and all druggists (mortal or otherwise). No: you may as well paint the real receptacle, which was not of gold, but of glass, and as much like a sublunary wine-decanter as possible. In fact, one day, by a series of happily conceived experiments, I discovered that it was a decanter. Into this you may put a quart of rubycoloured laudanum; that, and a book of German metaphysics placed by its side, will sufficiently attest my being in the neighbourhood.

The fair tea-maker of this passage, styled "dear M-," was De Quincey's wife, whom he married in the end of 1816. She was a Margaret Simpson, daughter of a small Westmoreland farmer, living at a place called "The Nab," near De Quincey's cottage, and sometimes confounded now with that cottage by tourists, the rather because De Quincey alternated a good deal between the two after his marriage. At the date of the marriage the bride was eighteen years of age, De Quincey being thirtyone. For a while before the event, and in anticipation of it, De Quincey had, as he tells us, "suddenly and without any considerable effort," reduced his daily allowance of opium from 320 grains or 8000 drops to 40 grains or 1000 drops. The effect had been magical. The "cloud of profoundest melancholy" which had rested on his brain passed away; his mind could think as healthily as ever before; he could read Kant again, or any other hard writer, with clear intelligence. And so for a while after the marriage, till he could count about a year altogether of parenthetic peace and happiness in this portion of his "It was a year of brilliant water (to speak after the "manner of jewellers), set, as it were, and insulated, in "the gloomy umbrage of opium." For, as he goes on to inform us, his restriction of himself to the diminished allowance was but temporary; and from some time in 1817, on through 1818, and even into 1819, he was again under the full dominion of the fell agent, rising once more to his 8000 drops per diem, or even sometimes to 12,000 drops. This, accordingly, was the time

of that most intimate and tremendous experience of the opium-horrors in his own case which he has described in part of his *Confessions*.

His description fully bears out the accepted belief, confirmed so strikingly by the similar case of Coleridge. that one inevitable effect of opium-eating is paralysis of the will. With his intellectual apprehensions of duty as keen as ever, he could propose or execute nothing; he was as powerless as an infant for any practical effort. thing was neglected or procrastinated; the domestic economy, so far as it depended on himself, might have gone to wreck; letters, however urgent, lay about unanswered. Further, there was a paralysis of that very physical craving which, if gratified, might have furnished so far a counteractive to the opium. While he had always before needed and liked long walks, and while his sole chance now lay in enormous exercise of that kind, he sank into a state of hopeless sedentariness. Add to all this the protracted, ever-varying, never-ceasing nightmare of his opium-dreams. On this subject he has left us many pages, blending records of his own dreams with such a science or philosophy of opium-dreaming in general as perhaps no other man ever Biographically, the following is the substance: attempted. -That faculty of day-dreaming, of projecting optical images or fancies out of one's own mind into the air, which is constitutionally strong in some, and which had been unusually strong in De Quincey from his infancy, was now intensified by his opium-eating into an ungovernable propensity. Especially at night, as he lay awake in bed, his thoughts translated themselves into visions which could not be dismissed, or visions would come of themselves, in the form of "vast processions" and "friezes of never-ending stories" painted on the darkness. This morbid activity of the faculty of visual creation pursued him into sleep. seemed as if a theatre were "suddenly opened and lighted up" within his brain, for the performance, regularly as sleep came, of nightly extravaganzas and phantasmagories. What had troubled the phantasy already by day would reappear in the night with wonderful transmutations and expansions, or any subject that had been thought of by day would present itself at night in amazing dream-scenery and allegory. But, on the whole, the resources of material for the repeated nightly pageant seemed boundless. What should come, or whence it came, was incalculable. It was as if among the specific potencies of opium was that of searching out whatever was stored up and dormant anyhow in the most secret intricacies of the nervous organism. unlocking all doors, compelling all the hoarded photographic impressions of all that had happened in the life of a human being from the hour of birth to yesterday, all that had gone into oblivion with himself and was known to God only, to flash out again, and become real and significant once more in the dreamy revel. But it was also as if, with all this recovery of the forgotten actual, the bounds of ordinary sense-experience were burst, and the world of the dreams was not the human world, but some other, infernal or supernal. The sense of space, and latterly the sense of time, were strangely affected. One moved, or hung, or sank, in measureless chasms, unshored astronomical abysses, or depths without a star; minutes shot out into years, or centuries were shrivelled into minutes. When the dream-scenery was most earthly, there was never any comfort in it, but always a sense of misery, dread, struggle and battle, eternal pursuit of something, or eternal flight from some unescapable enemy. He gives specimens of some of the dreams that were most frequent or most

hideous. Sometimes, in some recollection of the Malay. the dream-imagery was Oriental, Egypt adding her horrors to those of China and Hindostan, and all three yielding a monstrous jumble of things animate and inanimate, amid which he was compelled to move and suffer, seeking refuge in vain in pagodas and their most secret rooms, or chased for ages through tropical forests, or buried in caves with mummies and sphinxes and all the abominations of the ibis and the crocodile. At other times, though the dreamscenery at first might be Oriental or Alpine, or of graveyards in some quiet valley, it would turn at last into multitudinous and lamp-lit London, with its mazes and labyrinths of streets, and through those mazes and labyrinths he would himself be wandering round and round, amid legions of ruffianly faces, groping in vain for the lost Ann of Oxford Street.

To wake day after day at noon from such night-mare miseries and be aware of his wife and children standing by him, and to know that, when the day waned, it would only be to plunge him again into the hideous tumult of his other or opium-generated existence, became an agony unsufferable. He shrank from the approach of sleep, and longed to sleep no more. His condition in his waking hours was that of a "suicidal despondency;" there seemed no exit from his wretchedness but suicide or lunacy. last, however,-just when the reader is tired of the monotony of so much misery, and pity is passing into something like disgust, especially in recollection of the young wife and mother who had to be the nurse of her opium-besotted husband, and indeed when one has been taking refuge from the necessity of such disgust in the fancy that matters were not so bad as they are described, and that some of the more hideous opium-dreams were

subsequent constructions of literary genius, in which fiction was piled upon remembered fact,-just at this point one is able to leave the ugly sea of storm and confusion, and to set foot on a landing-place. This we do in the vear 1819. There had, indeed, been a gleam of returning hope in the previous year. In the very thickest depth of De Quincey's mental obscuration, when he could attend to nothing, and had abandoned a certain great philosophical work, "De Emendatione Humani Intellectus," which he had projected in imitation of Spinoza, he had been roused by the receipt, from a friend in Edinburgh, of a copy of Ricardo's Principles of Political Economy, then recently published. The book fascinated him; he could read and enjoy it; he admired the author prodigiously; Rıcardo seemed to him the first man who had shot light and order into what had hitherto been but a "dark chaos of materials." He was moved even to write, or to dictate to his wife, thoughts that grew out of his reading. There had thus grown in his hands the manuscript of a book or pamphlet entitled "Prolegomena to all Future Systems of Political Economy" The book had been actually advertised, and arrangements made for printing it, when the opium-torpor again fell upon him, and the manuscript was left incomplete. Now, however, in 1819, he shook himself free with more effect. The circumstances are left shadowy; and it does not seem that it was then, or till a while later, that he achieved what he calls his "triumph," or release for a good while together from his thraldom to opium. Enough is told, however, to show that, notwithstanding all the exertions of his gentle wife, the res angusta domi had become so severe in the cottage at Grasmere that even the opium-torpor had to relax its hold and permit the master of the household to rise and

look about him. By some immense effort, De Quincey had moderated his dependence on the drug, and was looking about him in something like restored capacity for work, when,—0, bathos from the projected "De Emendatione Humani Intellectus" and the "Prolegomena to all Future Systems of Political Economy"!—he was caught by the Westmoreland Tories and converted into the editor of their local newspaper.

The Westmoreland Gazette had been started in 1818. during the general election of that year, when Mr. Brougham had the first of his three unsuccessful contests for the great northern county. It was stafted at Kendal, on funds raised by gentlemen who were "friends to the Constitution," to oppose the "infamous levelling doctrines" of Mr. Brougham, and of the local Whig organ called the Kendal Chronicle. An editor had been procured from London, but had turned out a failure; and about the middle of 1819 the editorship was offered to De Quincev. They had offered him a salary of 160% a year; but, as this was to be for the performance of all the duties, and as that involved residence in Kendal, De Quincey preferred an arrangement by which he was to pay a sub-editor to do the drudgery at Kendal, keeping the surplus for himself for his leading articles and supervising editorship from Grasmere. The sub-editor whom he engaged would not take less than two guineas a week, leaving but 50l. 16s. for his chief; but the proprietors handsomely made up this sum to 54l. 12s., or a complete guinea a week. all this De Quincey sent a detailed account, in very hopeful terms, to his uncle in India, informing the colonel at the same time that he had engagements with Blackwood's Magazine and the Quarterly Review, which would bring him 1801 a year more, and concluding with a request

to be allowed to draw upon the colonel for 500l., "say 150l. now, and the other 350l in six or eight months hence." This would re-establish him for life, he said, and he looked forward to a removal to London, to resume his training for the profession of the law.

The specimens given by Mr. Page, from the files of the Westmoreland Gazette, of De Quincey's leading articles and notices to correspondents during his time of editorship, confirm Mr. Page's general conclusion that he "was not born for a successful newspaper editor." Perhaps the most characteristic of the quoted specimens is an article in which, in answer to remonstrances that he was flying over the heads of his readers, he expounds his ideas of provincial editorship in general and of the prospects of the Westmoreland Gazette in particular. "The editor" he says "can assure his readers that his own personal friends "in most of the Universities, especially in the three "weightiest, -Oxford, Cambridge, and Edinburgh, -are "quite competent in number and power to float the "Gazette triumphantly into every section and division of "those learned bodies." Nor was this all. While not neglecting the demands of his humbler constituents of Westmoreland, he could not forget that well-educated and learned readers were numerous in the county. For their sakes, he is proud to intimate that he "has received "assurances of support from two of the most illustrious "men in point of intellectual pretensions that have ap-"peared for some ages,"-whether Wordsworth and Coleridge, or Wordsworth and Southey, is not quite obvious. But even this is not all. "The editor will go. "a step further. He will venture to affirm that, even "without the powerful aid here noticed (to which he "might have added a promise of co-operation from London,

"the four great commercial towns of the second class, many "of the third class, and so downwards, as also occasion-"ally from Paris and Vienna, from Canada, and from "Hindostan, &c.),-even without the powerful aid here "noticed, he could singly and unsupported secure to the "Gazette one feature of originality which would draw "upon it a general notice throughout Great Britain." Was not German Literature a yet unworked mine of wealth, an absolute Potosi; and might not the editor sav without vanity, since his part would be only that of selecting and translating, that no journal in the kingdom could draw on this mine so easily, or exhibit such nuggets from it weekly, as the Westmoreland Gazette ? CAll this for a guinea a-week to the editor at Grasmere, with two guineas a week for the grimy cormorant drudging for him in some public-house at Kendal! There is something like evidence, however, that the cormorant was dismissed, and that De Quincey took up his quarters for some time at Kendal, uniting the functions of editor and sub-editor. and, it is to be hoped, their salaries. There is one letter from him to his wife, at all events, dated "Commercial Inn, 11 o'clock on Thursday night," which presents him as then in Kendal by himself, before a table covered with printer's proofs, and very heavy-hearted at being away from Grasmere. He has been vexed particularly by news of the illness of his little child Margaret. "God bless her, poor little lamb!" he ejaculates affectionately, adding that, if his wife cannot come to Kendal to-morrow, he will try to be at Grasmere next week.

After all, De Quincey seems to have done not badly in his editorship, even by the standard of the Tory gentlemen of Westmoreland. If the local circulation was not large, the matter administered was probably more acceptable to the country folks than that of Coleridge's Friend. One thing the editorship had done for De Quincey himself. It had given him a liking for the sight of printer's proofs. Accordingly, his editorship of the Westmoreland Gazette having come to an end some time in 1820, or been converted, by understanding with the proprietors, into a mere contributorship thenceforward, he was on the outlook for other literary employment. Not unnaturally, his thoughts turned first to Edinburgh, where his friend Wilson, now Professor of Moral Philosophy, had since 1817 been the lord of Blackwood's Magazine, and he and Lockhart and a band of daring young Tories about them had made that magazine at once a terror and a new splendour in the island, and where there was no lack of other literary possibilities and openings. The engagement on Blackwood mentioned by De Quincey to his uncle in 1819 had, it would appear, turned out a quasi-engagement only; and in the end of 1820 he is found in Edinburgh in person, examining chances on the spot. In a letter to his wife thence, dated Dec. 9, 1820, he speaks of the cordial reception he has had among his old Edinburgh friends. Nothing definite, however, seems to have come of the visit. Wilson, one cannot doubt, did his best; but there may have been difficulties. And so, not yet an actual contributor to Blackwood, but only a potential contributor, De Quincey was back at his home in the Lakes early in 1821. It was in London, and not in Edinburgh, that he was first to appear as a writer in Magazines.

CHAPTER VII.

PARTLY IN LONDON, PARTLY AT THE LAKES, PARTLY IN EDINBURGH: THE "CONFESSIONS" AND OTHER ARTICLES IN THE "LONDON MAGAZINE," AND FIRST ARTICLES IN "BLACKWOOD."

1821-1830.

THE metropolitan magazine of chief note in those days was The London Magazine. It had been established in January 1820, with Messrs. Baldwin, Cradock, and Co., for the publishers, and the Aberdonian Mr. John Scott for editor; but, in July 1821, after the death of Scott in his unfortunate duel, it passed into the hands of Messrs. Taylor and Hessey, who were thenceforward themselves the editors. And very good editors they were. Aiming high, and having retained the best of the contributors in Scott's time and added others, they had already, in 1821, a sufficiently remarkable staff about them, whom they kept in good humour and a kind of stimulated unity of endeavour, not only by what was then considered liberal pay, but also by an excellent monthly dinner, for talk and wit-combat, at the expense of the firm. Keats, who had contributed verses to the earlier numbers, had died in February 1821; but Charles Lamb, at the age of fortysix, and under his newly adopted signature of "Elia," was obliging Messrs. Taylor and Hessey, and the world, with fresh specimens of his charming Essays. Among the other contributors were, or were to be, Hazlitt, John Hamilton Reynolds, the stalwart Allan Cunningham, the Rev. Henry Francis Cary, John Poole, George Darley. Bryan Waller Procter, and Thomas Hood. This last, indeed, at the age of twenty-three, was a kind of assistanteditor. There was also a certain shabby-genteel and bejewelled effeminate, named Thomas Griffith Wainwright, whose department was the Fine Arts, and who, under the signature of "Janus Weathercock," wrote most of the articles on great painters and engravers, and criticisms of contemporary pictures. He was to die in Australia long afterwards as a convict who had been transported for forgery, but who was known also, by evidence irresistible, as the murderer, by poison, of two young ladies, boarders in his house, on whose lives he had speculated for a total of 18,000%. by scattered investments in different insurance-offices

It is curious to look over the old volumes of the London Magazine now, and to observe the papers in them that have become classic. It was in the number for September 1821, or about two months after Messrs. Taylor and Hessey had become proprietors, that there appeared a paper of twenty pages entitled Confessions of an Opium-Eater, being an Extract from the Life of a Scholar. That there were unusual expectations of popularity for this piece is proved by the appended editorial note (? by young Hood), stating that "the remainder of this very interesting article will be given in the next number." Accordingly, the number for October 1821 leads off with Part II. of the Confessions in 27 pages. It contains, moreover, a notice from the author explanatory of the dates in the First Part, and another editorial paragraph of congratulation over the new contributor. "We are

72

"not often in the habit of eulogizing our own work," says the paragraph; "but we cannot neglect the opportunity "which the following explanatory note gives us of calling "the attention of our readers to the deep, eloquent, and "masterly paper which stands first in our present number." The Confessions, in fact, were widely read, and roused much curiosity. The cry, on all hands, was for more of the same extraordinary matter. That was not so easy; but in the number for December 1821 there appeared a letter from the Opium-Eater, signed "X.Y.Z.," courteously rebuking Mr. James Montgomery for his scepticism as to the authenticity of the Confessions, and propusing a Third Part in time. Meanwhile, in the same number, the public had from the new author, signing himself "Grasmeriensis Teutonizans," a paper On the Writings of John Paul Frederick Richter, including a translated specimen. Then, for a whole year, there was a break, the promise of a continuation of the Confessions hanging unfulfilled, and the readers of the magazine having to content themselves with other fare, the best morsel of which was Charles Lamb's "Dissertation on Roast Pig" in September 1822. that year, 1822, however, Messrs. Taylor and Hessey had the pleasure of bringing out the Confessions of an English Opium-Eater in a separate little duodecimo volume, the author's name still suppressed. They would fain still have had the promised continuation in their magazine, and apologized to their readers for not having been able to fulfil that engagement. By way of compensation, they were glad to publish, through the years 1823 and 1824. everything that De Quincey chose to give them, taking care that it should be known that the articles were by "The English Opium-Eater."

In January 1823 were begun Letters to a Young Man

whose Education has been neglected, continued in the numbers for February, March, May, and June; in the April number, which these "Letters" had skipped, appeared a sketch of Herder under the title The Death of a German Great Man; and, not to mention less important contributions straggling through the numbers of the year, the September number contained the first instalment, and the October and November numbers two more instalments, of the series of papers entitled generally Notes from the Pocket-Book of a late Opium-Eater, and sub-titled individually "Walking Stewart," "Malthus, "On the Knocking at the Gato in Macbeth," "English Dictionaries," &c. In December 1823 an Answer of the Opium-Eater to Mr. Huzlitt's Letter respecting Mr. Malthus, and a paper On Malthus's Measure of Value, made the public further aware of the Opium-Eater's pretensions in Political Economy.— The year 1824 was not less prolific. The January number for that year gave the first part of the Opium-Eater's Historico-Critical Inquiry into the Origin of the Rosicrucians and Freemasons, continued in February and March and not concluded till June; the February number gave also Analects from John Paul Richter, in the form of five more translated specimens of that author; the March number gave, as an additional specimen of Richter, his Dream upon the Universe; and in various numbers from March to July there were further instalments of Notes from the Pocket-Book of a late Opium-Eater. Thus we arrive at the months of August and September 1824, made memorable by a special contribution from the Opium-Eater. Another British pioneer of German Literature had recently appeared in Mr. Thomas Carlyle, ten years younger than De Quincey, and of limited reputation as yet. His translation of Goethe's Wilhelm Meister had just been

published anonymously in Edinburgh; and, having been recommended to the London Magazine by Edward Irving, he was breaking up, to be sent from Scotland, for anonymous publication in that magazine, his Life of Schiller, then in manuscript. The first portion of the Life had appeared in the number for October 1823: the second portion had appeared in the number for January 1824, along with the first instalment of De Quincey's Rosicrucian Inquiry; the third had appeared in July 1824 (Carlyle then on his first visit to London); and the remainder came out in August and September. It was rather hard that in those very two numbers there should appear De Quincey's article on Goethe, founded on his fellow-contributor's Translation of Wilhelm Meister. the main, it is true, the article was an onslaught on Goethe himself, an attempt to drag him down from the eminence claimed for him by his translator and others, and to represent him as a tedious and immoral old impostor; but the translator came in for a share of the blame. taken to task for his Scotticisms, his mistakes in the German, and generally for the stiffness and awkwardness of his English prose. Altogether the critique was, as Carlyle has owned, a rather annoying log of offence thrown across his path at that moment. After the article on Goethe, De Quincey's contributions to the magazine in 1824 were Walladmor: Analysis of a German Novel. and a translation of Kant's Idea of a Universal History on a Cosmopolitical Plan, both in the October number. and a paper entitled Falsification of the History of England, which appeared in the number for December.

The connexion of De Quincey with the London Magazine seems to have ceased after 1824, in consequence of arrangements about that time by Messrs. Taylor and

Hessey for quitting the proprietorship. But others were on the alert for anything from the pen of "The Opium-Mr. Charles Knight, who had started his "Knight's Quarterly Magazine" in 1823, and who counted the brilliant young Macaulay and the brilliant young Praed on his staff, had obtained at least one article from De Quincey, and had become personally acquainted with him in July 1824, with a view to more. But a good deal of De Quincey's time in the year 1825 was taken up with a wretched piece of literary business into which he had been lured by his own analysis of the German novel Walladmor in the London Magazine of October 1824. The said Walladmor was a German Abrication, in the shape of a pretended "New Romance by the Author of Waverley," brought out at Leipsic at a time when there was a lull in the production of those real Waverley Novels without which German readers, as well as British, found life insipid. Germany was deceived from end to end by the three-volume substitute for the absent reality. The first copy imported into England having come into De Quincey's hands, he had scribbled his article on it for the magazine as rapidly as he could, with the unfortunate effect that, having hit on some passages of merit and translated them, he was commissioned by Messrs. Taylor and Hessey to translate the whole. When he became better acquainted with the rubbish, he would gladly have been free from the task; but, as that could not be, he took his revenge by treating the affair as a practical joke. He so cut and carved the original, and De Quinceyfied it by insertions and compressions, as to be able to bring out, in the course of 1825, an English Walladmor in two volumes, with a prefixed "dedication" of elaborate banter.

And so, from 1821 to 1825, or between De Quincey's

CHAP.

76

thirty-seventh and his forty-first year, we have the first burst of his magazine articles and cognate publications. If he had come late into the field of literature, he had come into it at last with one advantage. There had been immense, if unintended, preparation; De Quincev's articles, like George Eliot's novels afterwards, had not to be spun out of a vacuum. There can be no doubt. however, that De Quincey's sudden leap into celebrity was due in great part to the peculiar nature of the articles by which he had chosen to introduce himself. There was something almost staggering in the act of self-exposure by which a man consented that he should be known as "The Opium-Eater," not figuratively or fictitiously, as some at first supposed, but with the most positive assurances that his revelations were real excerpts from his own life. The signature of "The Opium-Eater" to any article whatever became thenceforward an attraction. Not that this would have lasted long had there not been recompense in superlative measure in the articles themselves. But who could deny that there was such recompense? Here, evidently. was no common writer, no dullard or hack, but a new man of genius, a new power in English Prose Literature. There was proclamation of the fact in a quarter whence a favourable verdict was then of some value. As early as October 1823 "The Opium-Eater" had been made to figure as a colloquist in Wilson's Noctes Ambrosianæ; and again, in October 1825, there was a passage in the Noctes praising De Quincey as "a man of a million." This, of course, was kindness on Wilson's part; but it was no exaggeration of the current opinion.

What meanwhile, through the four years of his growing celebrity, had De Quincey himself been doing? Though Grasmere was still his nominal headquarters (where indeed

his books and papers had by this time overflowed his own cottage at Townend, and invaded his father-in-law's cottage of Rvdal Nab, if not a third cottage adjacent), the clear inference from the records is that from 1821 to 1825 he resided chiefly in London. There is a very interesting note on the subject, though with some exaggeration of the fact, in Bohn's edition of Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual. "The Confessions," Mr. Bohn says, "were written in a "little room at the back of Mr. H. G. Bohn's premises, "No. 4, York Street, Covent Garden, where Mr. De "Quincey resided, in comparative seclusion, for several "years. He had previously lived in the neighbourhood " of Soho Square, and for some years was a frequent "visitor to the shop of Mr. Bohn's father, then the " principal dealer in German books. The writer remembers "that he always seemed to speak in a kind of whisper." From De Quincey's own reminiscences we gather some other particulars. It was during the time of his connexion with the London Magazine that he came thoroughly to know Lamb and his sister and saw most of them. They were excessively kind to him, insisting on his coming from his solitary lodgings as often as possible to dine and spend the evening with them; and he describes some of those quiet evenings with the Lambs very tenderly and prettily, testifying the increase of his regard for the good brother and sister the more he knew of their heroic relations to each other, and of their real benevolence. He does not seem to have been frequently at the monthly dinners given by Messrs. Taylor and Hessey to their magazine staff, and at which Lamb, as the chief of the wits round the table, always stuttered and sparkled at his brightest. Barry Cornwall could remember De Quincey's appearance at only one of those dinners, when "the 78

expression of his face was intelligent, but cramped and somewhat peevish," and when he "was self-involved and did not add to the cheerfulness of the meeting." This may have been at the particular dinner of November 1821 at which, as De Quincey tells us himself, he met Mr. Wainwright among the company, did not like him, and rather wondered why Lamb paid kim so much attention. Walks with Hazlitt and little angry discussions with him. and glimpses of young Talfourd and other lights rising or risen on the skirts of Messrs. Taylor and Hessey's literary group, are also to be imagined. The sub-editorial calls at his lodgings by young Thomas Hood, on the "frequent and agreeable duty" of dunning him for copy, must not be forgotten. Then it was, as Hood liked to remember in after-years, that he used to find De Quincey "in the midst of a German Ocean of Literature," his room flooded and plugged with books, and that, invited sometimes to stav. he would listen with amazement to the strange tenant of the rooms far into the small hours. He still retained a memento of those visits, he adds, in the original manuscript of one of De Quincey's papers, exhibiting the stain of "a large purplish ring" where the tumbler of laudanum negus had rested on it. For, in his London solitude, and apparently in 1823-4, the author of the Confessions, who had signified that the days of his opium-eating were past. had again succumbed. What with this relapse into his old habit, what with the constant depression of his illhealth, he was again very wretched; and the picture we have to form of him in those days from all the preserved memorials is the very reverse of that which would have been natural in any other case of such suddenly attained literary distinction. Not as a lion in general society or as a frequenter of club-dinners, or even as a man at home of

his own accord in the houses of a few select friends, is the De Quincey of 1821—1825 to be figured, but rather as the confirmed and incurable eccentric, the incarnation of shy nervousness, that he was to be for all the rest of his life. He avoided intercourse with his fellow-creatures as much as he could, and was happy, if he was ever happy, only in solitary afternoon walks about Covent Garden and the Strand, where he could observe passers-by and look into shop-windows, or in longer rambles at night out into unknown suburbs, whence he could return, by silent circuits of roads, to his own book-blocked room and the laudanum negus.

Now, as afterwards, friends and admirers who desired his intimacy had, as it were, to break in upon him. We do hear of one or two such friendly inroads on his comfortless privacy. Thus, in the summer of 1824. Mr. Matthew Davenport Hill sought him out, and roused him not a little. More effective still seems to have been Mr. Charles Knight's acquaintanceship with him, begun, as we have seen, in the interests of "Knight's Quarterly Magazine." Mr. Knight, six years younger than De Quincey, and ardent in literature in those days with even more than the usual ardour of a young publisher, liked nothing better than to get De Quincey to dine with him, or stay with him a while, in his house in Pall Mall East. "O! for an hour of De Quincey!" he wrote years afterwards, in recollection of those evenings in comparison with any he had spent in the interval; and he has handed down several anecdotes illustrative of the incredible helplessness of the little guest whom he and his household so liked to shelter. One day in 1825, Mr. Knight, returning from Windsor, found that De Quincey, whom he had left in his house in Pall Mall East, had departed abruptly, leaving

word that he had gone home to Westmoreland. Knowing that he had intended to go thither, and had only been waiting for a remittance from his mother to "satisfy some clamorous creditors" before he went, Mr. Knight thought nothing of the matter. In a few days, however, he heard that De Quincey was still in town and in a dreadful difficulty. Following the clue to his whereabouts. he found him in a miserable lodging on the Surrey side of the river, his "dreadful difficulty" being that the expected remittance had reached him in the form of a large draft on a London bank payable at twenty-one days' sight, and that he had been informed, on going to Lombard Street. that the draft could not be cashed till the time was up. Too shy to return to Mr. Knight's house and explain why he had come back, he had gone, for accommodation for the twenty-one days, into a hiding-hole where he was really not safe from being robbed; and it was with surprise, as well as delight, that he received Mr. Knight's assurance that the difficulty about the draft was not insuperable, and he might have the cash at once.

Mr. Knight's anecdote fits in but too well with other proofs that one of the causes of De Quincey's moping and evasive habits through the time of his London life was excruciating pecuniary embarrassment. And no wonder. The calculation even now is that a writer for magazines and reviews can hardly, by his utmost industry, unless he is also on the staff of a newspaper, or is exceptionally retained by a fixed engagement, as Southey and Macaulay were, make more than 250% a year. On that hypothesis it is not difficult to compute that all De Quincey's earnings between 1821 and 1825, by the London Magazine or whatever else, must have been a poor provision for the expenses of himself in London and of his family at Grasmere. In

fact, however it happened, he was so much in debt, and so hard pressed for money, as to be on this account also desperately miserable. "At this time," he had written to Professor Wilson in Edinburgh on the 24th of February. 1825, "I am quite free from opium; but it has left the "liver, the Achilles' heel of almost every human fabric, " subject to affections which are tremendous for the weight " of wretchedness attached to them. To fence with these " with the one hand, and with the other to maintain the "war with the wretched business of hack-author, with "all its horrible degradations, is more than I am able "to bear. At this moment I have not a place to hide "my head in. Something I meditate,—I know not what "... With a good publisher and leisure to premeditate " what I write, I might vet liberate myself: after which, "having paid everybody. I would slink into some dark "corner, educate my children, and show my face in the "world no more." He adds that he may be addressed either "to the care of Mrs. De Quincey, Rydal Nab, Westmoreland," or "to the care of M. D. Hill, Esq., 11. King's Bench Walk, Temple," but that the latter address might be the better, because he would rather not be tracked too precisely at present. Perhaps it was the "large draft" of Mr. Knight's anecdote that cleared the way for the desired return to Westmoreland. Not at this point only in De Quincey's biography has the reader to suspect "remittances from his mother" of which there is no distinct record.

De Quincey was certainly back in Westmoreland before the end of 1825, and in circumstances tolerably easy after his, late London experience. "Thank God you are not now domineered over by circumstances, and may your noble nature never more be disturbed but by its own workings!" 82

we find Wilson writing to him from Edinburgh on the 12th November in that year. The letter, which begins "My dear Plato," speaks of promised contributions by De Quincey to a forthcoming volume of miscellanies which Wilson and Lockhart had projected, under the name of "Janus, or the Edinburgh Literary Almanac." It also adverts to Lockhart's commencing editorship of the Quarterly Review, and to the interest De Quincey may have in that event. "He knows your great talents, and will, I know, act in the most gentlemanly spirit to all contributors"; and why should not De Quincey be thinking of a noble article on Kant for the new editor?

Though "Janus" had to appear in the beginning of 1826 without De Quincey's hand in it, Wilson's letter prepares us for the next important stage in his literary life. This was his connexion, through Wilson, with Black-It began by the publication in the wood's Magazine. number of that magazine for November 1826 of the first portion of an article on Lessing, entitled Lessing's Laocoon. translated with Notes. The second portion appeared in the number for January 1827, and was followed in February 1827 by The Last Days of Immanuel Kant and the famous essay On Murder considered as one of the Fine Arts; and in March 1827 appeared the paper entitled Toilette of the Hebrew Lady. After an interval, i.e. in August 1830, there was another paper on Kant, entitled Kant in his Miscellaneous Essays.

The connexion with Blackwood very naturally drew De Quincey himself once more to Edinburgh. Accordingly, through the years 1827, 1828, and 1829, we find him quite as much in Edinburgh as at Grasmere. He was, of course, no stranger there, but moved about familiarly among such surviving friends of his former visits as were

still resident in the city. Wilson was his mainstay, the man who had known him longest and understood him best, and whose own joviality of disposition made it easier for him than it would have been for most to tolerate the eccentricities of such a weird little son of genius and opium. Wilson's house in Gloucester Place was at De Quincey's disposal when he liked; and one of the best sketches of De Quincey is that by Wilson's daughter. Mrs. Gordon, in her life of her father, where she gives her recollections of the Opium-Eater's troublesome irregularities of habit in the house, the cook's difficulties with him and profound reverence for him, and all the while Wilson's magnanimous laugh at the whole concern. It was at this time too, and indirectly through Wilson, that Carlyle first saw something of De Quincey personally. They met, I think, at the house of one of Wilson's friends; after which there were calls from De Quincey at Comely Bank, where Carlyle and his wife had their Edinburgh home between their marriage in 1826 and their removal to the Dumfriesshire solitude of Craigenputtock in 1828. At first, De Quincey, remembering his review of Carlyle's Translation of Wilhelm Meister, was obviously ill at ease; but, that matter left unmentioned, the meetings seem to have been pleasant enough on both sides. That Carlyle's interest in De Quincey, at all events, was far from small at this time is proved by his long letter from Craigenputtock, of December 11, 1828, inviting De Quincey to visit him and his wife there. "Our warmest welcome, and such solacements as even the desert does not refuse." Carlyle writes, "are at any time and at all times in store for one we love so well"; and, after a humorous description of a possible colony or social college of like-minded spirits on the moors round Craigenputtock, there is the complimentary addition, "Would you come hither and be king over us, then indeed we had made a fair beginning, and the Bog School might snap its fingers at the Lake School." Nearer the end of the letter came these significant words, "Believe it, you are well loved here, and none feels better than I what a spirit is for the present eclipsed in clouds. For the present it can only be; time and chance are for all men; that troublous season will end." Evidently De Quincey's troubles of various kinds were clinging to him in Edinburgh, and Carlyle knew all.

The pecuniary trouble, for one, had not ceased. It was a great thing, doubtless, to be a writer in Blackwood; but a few articles in that magazine in the course of four years could not do much toward the support of the man of letters in Edinburgh and of his wife and young ones in the Vale of Grasmere. There was income, doubtless, from other sources,—perhaps from periodicals in London; perhaps from newspapers; and certainly from the Edinburgh Literary Gazette, a weekly periodical then of some note in Edinburgh, to which De Quincey contributed occasionally through 1828, 1829, and 1830. deficit altogether must have been serious and growing. What was the remedy? Poor as the pastures in Edinburgh were, they were better than were likely to be found anywhere else. His chief existing engagements were there; and nowhere else did farther engagements seem so easy. Why, then, keep up two households, or pretences of a household, one in Edinburgh and one in Westmoreland? Why should not Mrs. De Quincey and her children leave their native vale and be domiciled with De Quincey permanently in Edinburgh? Quincey and his wife were adverse to the idea of leaving Grasmere; but at length, in 1830, apparently on the spur

of some new offer of literary engagement in Edinburgh, the resolution was taken. It was precipitated by the advice of the excellent and sensible Dorothy Wordsworth. In a long letter of Dorothy's to De Quincey, giving him an account of a visit she had paid to his cottage just after her return to Rydal Mount from a tour, she tells him she had found his wife well, but "with something of sadness in her manner" when she spoke of the likelihood of his detention in Edinburgh by a certain new engagement of which she had heard vaguely. Dorothy's reply, she informs De Quincey, had been "Why not settle there, for the time at least that this engagement lasts? Lodgings are cheap in Edinburgh, and provisions and coals not dear." Mrs. De Quincey, having acquiesced, had asked Dorothy to write on the subject to De Quincey; and hence her letter. She there repeats her advice in greater detail, with all delicacy but very practically. The first step taken in the direction of the advice seems to have been the removal of the elder children from Grasmere to Edinburgh; but in 1830 Mrs. De Quincey and the younger children followed. The cottage in Grasmere was nominally retained as De Quincey's for some years more; but from 1830 Edinburgh, and Edinburgh all but alone, was to contain him and his, and their united fortunes, so long as he remained in the world. He was then fortyfive years of age, and his wife about two and thirty.

CHAPTER VIII.

WHOLLY IN EDINBURGH: MORE CONTRIBUTIONS.TO "BLACK-WOOD," WITH ARTICLES IN "TAIT'S MAGAZINE."

1830—1840.

EDINBURGH from 1830 to 1840 was a very excellent place The indestructible natural beauties of her site and surroundings, the extraordinary combination of dense and antique picturesqueness with modern elegance and spaciousness in the plan and architecture of her streets and slopes, and the wealth of her interesting traditions from the past, were not her only recommendations. A pleasant and varied social activity still characterized her as the metropolis of Scotland, and an unusual number of persons of greater or less note individually moved among her 130,000 or 150,000 inhabitants. Her greatest man, it is true, was lost to her in 1832, when Scott died, and heads could no longer be turned to look at his venerated figure as he limped along Princes Street. Jeffrey remained, Lord Advocate of Scotland from 1830 to 1834, and thenceforward a Judge with the title of Lord Jeffrey, only ex-editor of the Edinburgh Review now, and not writing much more, but still the literary pride of the Edinburgh Whigs. Wilson, on the other hand, as the "Christopher North" of Blackwood and the eloquent and adored University Professor, was in his most exuberant prime, Scott's successor, so far as there was one, in the

literary chiefship of Edinburgh Torvism, and the observed . of all observers, Whig or Tory, for his lion-like gait and gesture, wild yellow hair, and frequent white hat. Then, among Jeffrey's colleagues or subordinates in the Parliament House, or Wilson's associates in the University, or belonging to both fraternities, or distributed in divers posts and professions through the city, what a miscellany of other local celebrities! Among the lawyers, on the bench or rising to it, were Moncreiff, Cockburn, Patrick Robertson, Rutherfurd, Ivory, and Murray. Among the University Professors, in one or other of the faculties, were Sir William Hamilton (first in the chair of History, and after 1836 in that of Logic and Metaphysics), Dr. Chalmers (brought to Edinburgh in 1828 as Professor of Theology), Dunbar, Pillans, Welsh, Macvey Napier, Jameson, Hope, Monro tertius, Sir Charles Bell, Pulteney Alison, Syme, Christison, and (from 1835) George Moir. Conspicuous in science or in medicine out of the University were Dr. Abercrombie, Sir David Brewster, Andrew and George Combe, and others. McCrie, the biographer of Knox, was alive for part of the time; before the ten years were out Candlish and Guthrie were in their Edinburgh pulpits; and those who preferred milder or Episcopalian pastorship could "sit under" the Rev. E. B. Ramsay, afterwards Dean Ramsay, or the Rev. Robert Morehead. There was a flourishing Edinburgh theatre, with the accomplished Mr. Murray as manager and one of the actors, and with Mackay as the non-such in "Bailie Nicol Jarvie," "Caleb Balderstone," and other comic characters in the dramas from Scott's novels. Among resident representatives of the Fine Arts were? Sir William Allan, Watson Gordon, Harvey, Duncan, and the recluse and abstruse David Scott; and among resi-

dent, or all but resident, representatives of literature not already mentioned, most of them lawyers and in training for legal posts or professorships, were Thomas Thomson, Sir. Thomas Dick Lauder, David Laing, Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe, David Macbeth Moir, Henry Glassford Bell. Archibald Alison, William and Robert Chambers, Ferrier. Spalding, Thomas Aird, Hill Burton, John Thomson Gordon, and William Edmonstoune Aytoun. Lady Nairne. the woman of finest lyric genius Scotland has produced. unless Lady Wardlaw may be compared with her, was living in the near vicinity, her claims to authorship of any kind as yet undivulged; and the best-known literary ladies of Edinburgh were Miss Ferrier and Mrs. Johnstone. The chief newspapers were the Scotsman. edited by Mr. Charles Maclaren, and the Caledonian Mercury, edited by Dr. James Browne; and the two editors had fought a duel. An event of real importance was the foundation of Chambers's Edinburgh Journal by Messrs. William and Robert Chambers in 1832, superseding the previous literary weeklies of the city, and setting the example of cheapness for all future British The Reform Bill agitation for some time. and then the other agitations that grew out of that, provided political hot water in abundance for the ten years: and in no community was the supply kept at a higher temperature. If you lived in Edinburgh between 1830 and 1840, you must be a Whig or a Tory; on one or other of those two stools you were compelled to sit, as by a law of human existence; they would not permit you to try both, or to stand, or to walk about. Further, as the mere mention of the name of Dr. Chalmers will have suggested, that was the time of this great man's energetic leadership in the ecclesiastical politics of Scotland, and of

the beginnings of that ecclesiastical strife which, manifesting itself more fiercely from year to year in the annual General Assemblies of the Kirk in Edinburgh, had its final issue in 1843 in the disruption of the Scottish Establishment.

Such was the Edinburgh within which the English eccentric and visionary was enclosed from his forty-sixth year to his fifty-sixth. We know now what to think of him in his relations to the community in which he had sought refuge. If we set aside Dr. Chalmers, a really great man, cast in nature's largest mould, but not specially a man of letters, and if we set aside also Sir William Hamilton, as less the man of letters than the scholastic thinker, then in all Edinburgh, after Scott's death, with due exception for the uncombed strength and barbaric word-splendours of Christopher North, the most important intellectual figure was the shy little English stranger. It was De Quincev that the real lovers of literature in Edinburgh ought to have sought out, if they wanted to put the very rarest they had amongst them on a pedestal in front of the Register House, to be publicly saluted and gazed at. They did nothing of the kind. It was not known to the vast majority of the inhabitants of Edinburgh that anybody of the name of De Quincey was living among them; and even the young lovers of literature that knew a little about him all but invariably misspelt his name when they wrote it or printed it. The reasons are pretty obvious. Merely as an Englishman, De Quincey was somewhat out of his element. He was in Edinburgh, but not of Edinburgh, a little put out by the Scottish "Sawbath," as he used to write it jocularly. and by cognate observances (though in this he had native sympathizers), and not in touch with any part of the municipal tunfult around him. But much more was his social insignificance owing to the fact that he was simply De Quincey. By temperament and habit he was a creature evasive of all publicity, a "fantastical duke of dark corners"; and he had seen too many specimens of literary eminence already, in Wordsworth, Coleridge, and others, to have much passion left for such new literary acquaintanceships as Edinburgh might afford. In fact, he did not care very much where he was, if only people would not ask him out to dunner, but would leave him alone with his books, his manuscripts, and his opium.

The literary industry of De Quincey through the ten years is represented mainly by the list of his continued contributions to Blackwood, and by a series of contributions to another Edinburgh monthly, called Tait's Maga-In Blackwood for 1831 appeared Dr. Parr and his Contemporaries, or Whiggism in its Relations to Literature; in the same magazine, under the title of The Cæsars, there was begun, in October 1832, a series of articles on Roman History which extended over four subsequent numbers; in November 1832 appeared the article entitled Charlemagne; and in April 1833 appeared The Revolution of Greece. There was then an interruption of four years; but in July 1837 appeared the long narrative paper called Revolt of the Tartars; which was followed in 1838 by Household Wreck and Modern Greece, and in 1839 by Casuistry and Dinner, Real and Reputed. year 1840 was marked by the production of the series of papers entitled The Essenes, the articles entitled Alleged Plagiarisms of Coleridge and Modern Superstition, and the series on Style and Rhetoric.—Meanwhile De Quincey had been contributing also to Tait, a magazine which had been started by an Edinburgh bookseller in 1832 on

advanced Whig principles in politics, but perfectly open and unfettered in all literary respects. It was in February 1834, just at the time of the break with Blackwood noted above, that Tait began to astonish its readers by Sketches of Life and Manners from the Autobiography of an Eng-The series ran on, sometimes with lish Opium-Eater. explanatory sub-titles, through the rest of 1834 and through 1835 and 1836; and, even after the connexion with Blackwood was resumed in 1837, Tait was able to entertain its readers for three years more with new instalments of the same. The Sketches, indeed, extending over about thirty articles in all, contain that Autobiography of De Quincey the republished portions of which in the English edition of his Collected Works form, together with The Confessions, the most frequently read volumes of the collection. No portions of the series attracted greater attention at the time, or excited more wrath in certain quarters, than the digressions upon the recently dead Coleridge and the still living Wordsworth and Southey. Carlyle has told us how Southey in particular, when he first met him, flamed up on the mention of De Quincey's name, averring that it would be but a proper service to good manners if some one were to go to Edinburgh and thrash the little wretch; and we hear elsewhere of the offence taken also by the Wordsworths and by members of the Coleridge family. Yet, as Carlyle seems to have thought, the complaints were excessive. The amount of personal gossip in the papers was much less than we have been accustomed to since; the "vivisection," what little there was of it, was avowedly for scientific purposes; and no one could deny the generosity of the general estimates. The admiration expressed for Coleridge and Wordsworth all in all, indeed, went beyond

what the world even then was willing to accord; and it may be doubted whether we have yet in our literature any more interesting accounts of the philosopher and the poet than those admiring, but sharp-sighted, papers. They and the rest of the articles in the same series were, at all events, most acceptable when they appeared in the pages of Tait. There were, however, contributions of an independent kind to the same pages, the most important being A Tory's Account of Toryism, Whiggism, and Radicalism, in 1835 and 1836. The average amount of De Quincey's contributions to the two magazines jointly through the ten years was about six articles every year. During the same period he wrote the articles Goethe, Pope, Shakespeare, and Schiller, for the seventh edition of the Encyclopædia Britannica, edited by Mr. Macvey Napier; and there may have been other contributions to minor periodicals. Moreover, during the same period he had produced one of the only two specimens of his powers given to the world originally in the book form. This was his Klosterheim, or the Masque, a romance, published by Blackwood, in a duodecimo volume, in 1832.

De Quincey's domestic life in Edinburgh through a period of such marked literary industry is involved in considerable obscurity. We learn incidentally that he was a guest in Wilson's house in Gloucester Place for some time continuously in 1830-31; we hear of a largish furnished house or set of apartments in Great King Street taken by him for himself and his family in 1831; and we hear further that there were removals to Forres Street, still in the New Town, and to the village of Duddingston, an outskirt of the Old Town, at the back of Arthur Seat. Perhaps there were other shiftings and In general, all that is clear is that there was burrowings,

a succession of domiciles, with always one room in each where, amidst a chaos of books and papers on the floor, chairs, and tables, the indefatigable little scholar could pursue his studies, penning his articles, one after another, in his peculiarly neat small hand, on the little bit of space kept free for the purpose on the table at which he principally sat. For additional particulars we are indebted to the recollections of one of his daughters and to some of the preserved family letters. They present De Quincey to us very touchingly in some of his family relations. The gentlest of human beings, incapable of a word that could wound the feelings of any one near him, and indeed morbidly humble and deferential in his style of address to persons of every rank, though the uniform ornateness of his English caused a kind of awe of him among Scottish servants, he watched his children and moved among them with a doting attention, in which there was much of the edifying, while there was nothing of the authoritative. They grew up in a kind of wondering regard for their father and his ways, insensibly imbibing refinement from the little atmosphere of high tastes which, with whatever appurtenances of disorder and discomfort, his bookish and studious habits kept around them, and receiving an education of no ordinary kind from his supervision of their lessons and his discursive fireside talk. The earliest recollections of the daughter who has been mentioned were of evenings when, to still her crying in the nursery, her father would fetch her in his arms into his own warm room, place her in a chair for the supreme delight of "sitting up with papa," and, after petting her with sips of well-sugared coffee, give her a book and paper-cutter with which to amuse herself while he went on with his writing. He instructed her, she remembered, even thus early, in

the art of cutting the leaves of books without making Of his eldest son, William, he was the ragged edges. sole tutor, bestowing on the task of his education all that "care and hourly companionship" could do, and with such effect that the boy could show, at the age of sixteen. in proof of his scholarship, "not merely an Etonian skill in the management of Greek metres," but also an original commentary on Suetonius. Of the opium-eating meanwhile all we know is that, though found indispensable, it had been, for the most part, brought within bounds.

Three family bereavements fell with heavy effect amid the occupations and changes of residence of those ten years. The first was the death by fever, in 1833, of De Quincey's youngest son, Julius, in the fifth year of his age. The next was the death, in 1835, at the age of not quite eighteen, of the above-mentioned eldest son, William. -"my first-born child, the crown and glory of my life," as the poor father wrote afterwards. Then, in 1837, came the death of the wife and mother herself, the poor Margaret Simpson from Grasmere, whose lot it had been to marry this strange man of genius one and twenty years before, and to accompany him thus far. One can suppose that hers had not been the easiest or the happiest of lives. "Delicate health and family cares," says her daughter. "made her early withdraw from society; but she seems to have had a powerful fascination for the few friends she admitted to her intimacy." One of these used to tell the daughters that he had "never seen a more gracious or a more beautiful lady"; and it was a standing form of rebuke to them by an old Scotch charwoman, who had been much in the house, and continued to usurp some dominion over them, that none of them would ever be the brave woman that their mother was. That is all we know of the dalesman's daughter from Grasmere who died among alien folk in Edinburgh at the age of about thirty-nine, save that they buried her in the West Churchyard, or Churchyard of St. Cuthbert's, beside the children that had gone before her.

There can hardly have been a more helpless widowerhood than that of De Quincey, left in his fifty-second year with six children, the eldest a girl yet in her teens. For two or three years our vision of him and his in their domestic conditions in Edinburgh is an absolute blur, save that we learn that in 1838 he took a lodging for himself at No. 42, Lothian Street, that he might have a separate place for his books and literary labours. But necessity had developed a beautiful power of prudence and self-help among the orphans; and the eldest girl, Margaret, and the next to her in age, Horace, putting their young heads together, struck out a plan. With their father's consent, they took a cottage called Mavis Bush, near Lasswade, about seven miles out of Edinburgh, where they and the four younger ones could live more quietly and economically than in the town, and to which their father could retreat when he wanted retirement. This was in 1840; from which date, on through all the rest of De Quincey's life, the cottage at Lasswade is to be conceived as his chief abode, though without prejudice to the possibility of other refuges and camping-grounds, as the whim occurred to him, in Edinburgh or elsewhere.

CHAPTER IX.

LASSWADE AND EDINBURGH, WITH VISITS TO "GLASGOW:
MORE CONTRIBUTIONS TO "BLACKWOOD" AND "TAIT."

1840—1849.

THE name "The Cottage at Lasswade" is somewhat mis-Lasswade is a village of some extent, reached most directly from Edinburgh by the road through the suburb called Newington and thence over the heights of Liberton and Liberton church, and is situated very prettily and picturesquely on the river Esk, at a point where that river has just left the still more picturesque and celebrated beauties of Hawthornden and the glen of Roslin. Mavis Bush Cottage, now styled in the County Directory "De Quincey Villa," is not in Lasswade, but about a mile and a half beyond it, near the foot of a bye-road which descends, by a steep and winding declivity, to that hollow of the Esk which contains Polton Mills and the small Polton railway-station. Though too deep-sunk in the hollow for much cheerfulness of immediate outlook, it is a snug enough little cottage, with its face direct to the road and its bit of garden-ground behind, and with a few other houses about it, above or beneath, on the same The country round is beautifully hilly, with varied and pleasant walks, especially pathways by the sides of the river or up and down its overhanging and well-wooded The interior of the cottage, when lit up in the banks.

evenings, must have been invitingly cosy in its plain elegance in the days when it was De Quincey's. "Our dwelling," he writes to Miss Mitford in 1842, "is a little "cottage, containing eight rooms only, one of which (the "largest), on what is called in London the first floor, is "used as a drawing-room, and one, about half the size, on "the ground floor, as a dining-room, but for a party of ten "people at most." He goes on to explain that there were two servants, and that communication with the post-office at Lasswade was intermittent and difficult.

For the present we are concerned only with the first nine years of De Quincey's tenancy of this cottage at Lasswade or Polton, i.e. with the period between 1840 and 1849, bringing him from his fifty-sixth year to his sixty-fifth. And, first of all, as has been already stipulated, the conception of him as located at Lasswade during those nine years has to be corrected by the fact that he was there only when he chose. Freak, or the supposed necessities of his literary work, occasioned pretty frequent removals from Lasswade to lodgings in Edinburgh and elsewhere. How many different rooms in various places he thus occupied in the course of the nine years no one has ascertained; but, as each in turn was "snowed up" by an accumulation of the books and papers he was using for the time, and as, in his morbid terror lest these should be lost, it was usual for him, in leaving any lodging, to entrust the accumulated deposit to the landlady, he is known to have had sometimes the rents of "at least four separate sets of lodgings" all running on simultaneously. It may be well to collect the particulars of his movements, from Lasswade and back to it, through the nine years, so far as the records will serve.

While most of those with whom he had relations were in

Edinburgh, there was an attraction also to Glasgow in an acquaintanceship he had formed with two of the Professors of Glasgow University. These were Mr. J. P. Nichol. Professor of Astronomy, a man of fine genius, and the modest and scholarly Mr. E. L. Lushington, Professor of Greek. Accordingly, for perhaps the greater part of the two years from March 1841 to June 1843, De Quincey was in Glasgow as the guest of one or the other of these two friends, or in lodgings beside them. His first Glasgow lodgings were in the High Street, opposite to the Old College; but they were exchanged for rooms at 79 Renfield Street. These last were retained and paid for until as late as 1847. From his return from Glasgow in June 1843, he seems, with the exception of a plunge now and then into some unascertainable lodging in Edinburgh, to have resided steadily at Lasswade. And not without His eldest son Horace, having gone into the army as an officer in the 26th Cameronians, had died in China, of malarious fever, in the end of 1842, after having served in the Chinese campaign under Sir Hugh Gough; his third son. Paul Frederick, had gone out to India as an officer in the 70th Queen's regiment; and his second son, Francis, was in Manchester for the time, as clerk in a commercial The three daughters being thus all of the family left at Lasswade, De Quincey was bound to be with them as much as possible. Nothing can be prettier than his account to Miss Mitford of their life there together and his description of his daughters. "They live," he says, "in the most absolute harmony I have ever witnessed. "Such a sound as that of dissension in any shade or "degree I have not once heard issuing from their lips. "And it gladdens me beyond measure that all day long I " hear from their little drawing-room intermitting sounds " of gaiety and laughter, the most natural and spontaneous. "Three sisters more entirely loving to each other, and " more unaffectedly drawing their daily pleasures from " sources that will always continue to lie in their power, " viz. books and music, I have not either known or heard " of." So through 1844, 1845, and 1846, but with the variation caused in the household by the return, in 1845, of the son Francis from Manchester, to exchange his prospects in commerce for the study of Medicine at the University of Edinburgh. The exchange was not without its difficulties, for the young man had to walk from Lasswade to Edinburgh every day to attend the classes; but it gave De Quincey the pleasant additional occupation of inquiring into his son's progress and coaching him for some of his examinations. Then there were pleasant acquaintanceships with some of the Lasswade neighbours, with drives now and then of the father and daughters to town together, and the still more frequent reception of friends and admirers of De Quincey who made their way to Lasswade to pay him their respects. In 1847 there was another long absence in Glasgow, extending from January to October. During part of the time his daughters were on a visit, the first in their lives, to their father's surviving relatives in the West of England; and some letters of his show a lively interest in their reported movements amid the scenes and persons that had been so familiar to himself in his earlier days, and a special pleasure in the fact that they had met Mr. Walter Savage Landor. Through 1848 and 1849 all the family were together again at Lasswade, with no other break in the routine there than might be caused by De Quincey's incurable passion for hiding himself at his option now and then in some Edinburgh lodging.

CHAP.

An important matter all this while, as in every preceding period of De Quincey's existence, had been the state of his health. It may be doubted whether the majority of those interested in him have had any adequate conception of that extreme fragility of body, that complexity of bodily pains and ailments, with which, even apart from the opium, he had to contend all his life. Connected with his main malady,—that malady into which all his inherited or acquired ailments had coalesced and settled from an early stage of his youth, and which the medical authorities are disposed to define as "gastrodynia" or severe gastric neuralgia, accompanied by "a low inflammatory condition of the mucous coat of the stomach, proceeding at times to ulceration,"—there was a specific inability to live by the ordinary forms of nutriment. His teeth had gone; he "did not know what it was to eat a dinner"; his message in 1847 to an old schoolfellow, by way of jocular apology for never having renewed their old acquaintance by letter, was that he had not once dined "since shaking hands with him in the eighteenth century." A little soup, tea, cocoa, coffee, or other fluid, with a sop of bread, or more rarely an inch or two of mutton or hare, kept to the extreme of tenderness. and cut finically for easy mastication, formed De Quincey's diet. In the management even of this there was incessant cause of nervous irritation. Add the glooms and phrenzies growing out of the indulgence in opium to which he had so long been habituated. In this matter there had been ups and downs within our present period. according to the varying degrees of his suffering from his independent malady, but also according to the fluctuations of his reasonings for and against the drug. The chief crisis, marked as such by De Quincey himself in a kind

of diary of notes and jottings at the time, had been in the year 1844. In some new access of accumulated wretchedness, mental and physical, when a horror of the most hideous blackness seemed once more to be "travelling over the disc of his life," he had rioted again with the fiend and exulted in 5000 daily drops of the liquid damnation. The rebound towards self-retrieval, as it is chronicled in his jottings, had cost him efforts incredible. He had experimented in reductions of the dose and even in the torture of total abstinence; and, his feet having failed him for his ordinary pedestrian exercise in the roads between Lasswade and Edinburgh, he had compelled himself to shuffle round and round the garden of his Lasswade cottage in a measured circuit of forty-four yards, so as to accomplish in that way his ten miles a day. Unexpectedly, these efforts had succeeded; and, with an allowance ranging from 100 drops a day upwards, he had recovered in 1844 the faculty of living on. In 1848 there had been another crisis, but less formidable; and from that date, we are given to understand, his wrestlings with opium were at an end. Having ascertained the very minimum of the drug on which existence was endurable in his own case, he kept to that as much as possible through the rest of his life, and saw no use in troubling himself with further experimentation.

De Quincey's literary labours during the nine years had still been chiefly in contributions to Blackwood and Tait. To Blackwood his chief contributions had been as follows:—In 1841, The Secret Societies of Asia, Plato's Republic, Traits and Tendencies of German Literature (?), Homer and the Homeridæ (three parts); in 1842, Philosophy of Herodotus, The Pagan Oracles, Cicero, Ricardo made Easy (three parts), Benjamin of Tudela (?); in

1844, Greece under the Romans; in 1845, Coleridge and Opium-Eating, and Suspiria de Profundis, being a Sequel to the Confessions of an Opium-Eater (three successive articles, with sub-titles); and, in 1849, The English Mail-Coach, and The Vision of Sudden Death. To Tait there seem to have been no contributions between 1841 and 1845; but in this latter year the series in that magazine was renewed in an article on Wordsworth's Poetry, followed by another On the Temperance Movement, and by several papers under the general title of Notes on Gilfillan's Gallery of Literary Portraits. These last, treating of Godwin, Hazlitt, Shelley, Keats, &c., were continued into 1846,—in which year also appeared two papers on The Antigone of Sophocles, occasioned by a dramatic performance at Edinburgh by Miss Helen Faucit, two on Christianity considered as an Organ of Political Movement, one entitled Glance at the Works of Mackintosh, and one entitled System of the Heavens as revealed by Lord Rosse's Telescope. To these succeeded, in 1847, Notes on Walter Savage Landor, Joun of Arc (two papers). Schlosser's Literary History of the Eighteenth Century, Milton versus Southey and Landor, Orthographic Mutineers, The Spanish Military Nun (three papers), and two papers on Protestantism, completed by a third in February 1848. When we add that De Quincey had some connexion during a portion of the nine years with a Glasgow newspaper, and that his Logic of Political Economy (now included in his Collected Works) was first published in separate book-form by Messrs. Blackwood in 1844, it will be seen that his literary industry through the period had continued very vigorous indeed. Through the greater part of the nine years the chief stimulus, as before, had been actual need of money; but, towards the end of the period there had been a considerable abatement of the urgency of this particular motive by the falling-in of legacies from his uncle, his mother, or other relatives. Particulars are not given; but one infers, from hints in the published family letters, that the year 1847 was a marked turning-point of relief for the brain-worn veteran in this respect.

The brain-worn veteran! The phrase does not imply that there were yet any signs in him of mental decrepitude. On the contrary, as the titles of some of the articles in the last paragraph will have suggested, the sexagenarian De Quincey was still in the full perfection of his wonderful powers. Whatever might have been the case seventeen years before, when he first settled permanently in Edinburgh, it would have been no wonder now if the community of that city had learnt to think of him as one of the few worthiest among them digito monstrari as he passed in their streets. It had not come quite to that length in De Quincey's case, -the peculiar nature of his celebrity not making him liable to any such rush of popular and day-light recognition as gathered round Wilson or Chalmers, but coupling him rather with such a similar recluse and late burner of the lamp as the philosophic Hamilton. Still, for all in Edinburgh who had any special passion for literature, or thought they had, De Quincey from 1845 onwards was most emphatically one of the "characters" of the place. He was talked of and gossiped about at dinner-tables and tea-tables, and to see him, even by stratagem, was worth an effort. As it was the chance of the present writer to be in thevicinity for a part of the precise time mentioned (from

DE QUINCEY.

December 1844 to May 1847), he will here set down, as authentically as he can, first what he then heard, and next what trifle he saw, of the little local wonder.

The rumours about De Quincey were invariably to the effect that his eccentricity, his difference from other mortals, passed all bounds of belief or conception. The form of his eccentricity generally reported first was the absolute uncertainty of his whereabouts at that particular time, arising from his evasiveness on the subject of his lodgings when he was last seen, or intimation from him that, having changed his lodgings, he was in the distressing predicament of having an adversary in pursuit of him in the shape of This suspiciousness of being pursued a former landlady. had become an ingrained habit of De Quincey's mind, and accounted for much of his conduct. It connected itself with his astounding incompetence in money-matters. that department of practice the abstract political economist, so profound in Ricardo, was helpless as an infant. He gave away money right and left when he had it, and was then the prince of almoners for sorners and beggars; but he was constantly running aground himself. reports of him in this respect agreed pretty uniformly in the idea that his difficulties did not necessarily arise from want of money, but only, or often, from want of a particular sum required at a particular moment and inability in all ordinary processes for converting the potential into the actual. Mr. Hill Burton gives an Edinburgh illustration of about our present date which reminds one of Mr. Charles Knight's story of the bank-draft in London in the year 1825. One night very late, he tells us, De Quincey, arriving at a friend's door, and having obtained admission with difficulty, explained, with all the skill and pathos of his beautiful rhetoric, that it was absolutely essential he should be provided at once with 7s. 6d. On perceiving surprise on his friend's face, he proceeded to explain that he had a document in his possession the transference of which to his friend's care would probably obviate his hesitation; and then, after rummaging in his pockets, and fetching a miscellany of small articles out of them, he produced at last a crumpled piece of paper, which he tendered as security. It was a 501. note; and his friend's impression was that, if he had kept the note in exchange for the 7s. 6d., he would have heard no more of the transaction, and indeed that, before coming to his door, De Quincey had been trying to negotiate the exchange at a series of shops, and had failed only through extreme scepticism on the part of the shopkeepers. From these reports of the mysteriousness of De Quincey's usual whereabouts, and his tendency to come to light only occasionally in the straits of some dilemma, it was a natural inference that a meeting with him in any ordinary social way was not a matter of easy arrangement. A promise from him, you were told, was of no use: the party might meet, expecting him; but, ten to one, De Quincey would not be there. There was, however, a science of the ways and means of getting at De Quincey; in which science, according to experts, the method of surest efficacy was to commission some one to find him out and bring him. Then, if precaution made escape impossible, he would come meekly and unresistingly. But in what guise would he come ? What a question for endless speculation this was may be guessed from Mr. Hill Burton's account of his appearauce at one important dinner-party, to which he had been lured by such deep-laid pretences that he came without convoy. "The festivities of the afternoon are far on when a " commotion is heard in the hall as if some dog or other

"stray animal had forced his way in. The instinct of a " friendly guest tells him of the arrival: he opens the door " and fetches in the little stranger. What can it be? A " street-boy of some sort? His costume, in fact, is a boy's "duffle great-coat, very threadbare, with a hole in it, "and buttoned tight to the chin, where it meets the "fragments of a particoloured belcher handkerchief; on "his feet are list shoes, covered with snow, for it is a "stormy winter-night; and the trousers!--some one sug-" gests that they are mere linen garments blackened with "writing-ink, but that Papaverius never would have been "at the trouble so to disguise them. What can be the "theory of such a costume? The simplest thing in the "world,-it consisted of the fragments of apparel nearest "at hand. Had chance thrown to him a court single-"breasted coat, with a bishop's apron, a kilt, and top-"boots, in these he would have made his entry." Dressed in whatever fashion, he was still De Quincey, and you were glad to have him. For as to the magic of his talk, its sweet and subtle ripple of anecdote and suggestion, its witching splendour when he rose to his highest, the reports were unanimous and enthusiastic. No conceivable intellectual treat, you were told, was equal to a fortunate evening with De Quincey. Only, you were pretty sure to hear, there might be one drawback. Whether from the stimulus of opium or not, he was apt to be at his best when it was rapidly becoming to-morrow and his companions had to think of going. Having got your De Quincey, you might thus find yourself face to face with the problem how to get rid of him. Generally it solved itself by his going at last with the rest, steering himself no one knew whither through the starlight or darkness; but sometimes, you were told, on polite inducement, he would remain where he was, and then the visit of an evening might extend itself to unknown dimensions.

Such were the reports one heard about De Quincey before seeing him. My own few glimpses of him, I am bound to add, did not present him to me in any such extreme of helplessness as the reports had prepared me to expect. Here are the facts, as I have already printed them elsewhere :- "The first time I saw De Quincey was "most pleasantly one evening in a room high up in one " of the tall houses of the Old Town. He came in charge " of a strong, determined man, who took all the necessary There were but few present, and all went on " trouble. "nicely. In addition to the general impression of "diminutiveness and fragility, one was struck with the "peculiar beauty of his head and forehead, rising dis-" proportionately high over his small wrinkly visage and "gentle deep-set eyes. In his talk, which was in the " form of really harmonious and considerate colloguy, and " not at all in that of monologue, I remember chiefly two " incidents. The birthday of some one present having been "mentioned, De Quincey immediately said 'O, that is the "anniversary of the battle of So-and-So"; and he seemed " ready to catch as many birthdays as might be thrown "him on the spot, and almanack them all round in a "similar manner from his memory. The other incident "was his use of a phrase very beautiful in itself, and "which seemed characteristic of his manner of thinking. " Describing some visionary scene or other, he spoke of it "as consisting of 'discs of light and interspaces of gloom'; " and I noticed that, with all the fine distinctness of the "phrase, both optical and musical, it came from him with " no sort of consciousness of its being out of the way in "talk, and with no reference whatever to its being

"appreciated for not by those around him, but simply " because, whoever might be listening, he would be thinking "as De Quincey. That evening passed; and, though I " saw him once or twice again, it is the last sight of him "that I remember next best. It must have been, I think, "in 1846, on a summer afternoon. A friend, a stranger "in Edinburgh, was walking with me in one of the " pleasant, quiet country lanes near the town. Meeting "us, and the sole moving thing in the lane besides our-" selves, came a small figure, not untidily dressed, but with "his hat pushed up far in front over his forehead, and "hanging on his hind-head, so that the back rim must " have been resting on his coat-collar. At a little distance "I recognised it to be De Quincey; but, not considering "myself entitled to interrupt his meditations, I only "whispered the information to my friend, that he might " not miss what the look at such a celebrity was worth. "So we passed him, giving him the wall. Not un-" naturally, however, after he passed, we turned round for "the pleasure of a back view of the wee intellectual "wizard. Whether my whisper and our glances had " alarmed him, as a ticket-of-leave man might be rendered " uneasy in his solitary walk by the scrutiny of two passing "strangers, or whether he had some recollection of me " (which was likely enough, as he seemed to forget no-"thing), I do not know; but we found that he too had "stopped and was looking round at us. " scared at being caught doing so, he immediately wheeled " round again, and hurried his pace towards a side-turning " from the lane, into which he disappeared, his hat still fi hanging on the back of his head. That was my last " sight of De Quincey."

Those walks of De Quincey in the environs of Edin-

burgh ought to linger still among the memories of the legend-loving town. The particular walk just mentioned was in daylight, and the meeting was in the quiet lane or road by which, avoiding the great Dean Road, one wends towards the Corstorphines and Craigcrook. Jeffrey was then alive, and resident at Craigcrook; but it is quite impossible that De Quincey had been calling on Jeffrey. His walks were in all directions, for his own purposes of exercise or recreation only, and at his own sweet will. By preference also, and in the proportion of many to one, the longest of them were nocturnal. It is strange yet to think of the little figure in those weary wanderings of his round and through the city evening after evening, now on his way from Lasswade inwards over the darkening heights and hollows to the Old Town, now along the glittering chasm of Princes Street or the gloomier regularity of George Street, now down by the northern suburbs to the levels of the Firth at Granton, now by a daring meander eastwards to the deserted ghastliness of Leith Pier and the skeleton array of masts and shipping, and always, or often, with the penance of the returning zigzag somehow to Lasswade and the cottage on the Esk. It was his custom, we are told, in these nocturnal rambles, and chiefly for his convenience in certain intricate labyrinths of pathway about the Esk, with a foot-bridge or two in them, to carry a small lantern, with the means of lighting it when he chose. What a trial to the nerves of the hardiest belated tramp, or other night-bird, with any dread of the supernatural, to have come upon De Quincey in such a spot, striking his match by a bush, or advancing through the trees with his bull's-eye! He himself was perfectly fearless of night-bird or demon. Night was his natural element; what could it bring forth that should alarm

him? Sometimes, we are informed, though without production of the evidence, he would not care to return home at all, but would lie down for rest and shelter anywhere. Edinburgh, therefore, in preserving her legends about the De Quincey who honoured her with so much of his life, has to remember, it seems, unless rumour has been too inventive, that not only were his footsteps familiar with every mile of road round her, but sometimes he would—bivouac in a wayside wood in her neighbourhood, or on a spur of the Braids or the Pentlands, canopied only by the constellations.

The danger is that, in dwelling so much on the eccentricities of De Quincey, it should be forgotten that all the while the cottage at Lasswade was really his home. was there that he would have been detained always by those dearest to him; and it was there, in fact, with all allowance for his wanderings and fugitations, that he did spend most of his time. Very soon, if left to himself, he would have taken possession of every room in the house, one after another, and "snowed up" each with his papers; but, that having been gently prevented, he had one room to work in all day and all night to his heart's content. The evenings, or the intervals between his daily working-time and his nightly working-time or stroll, he generally spent in the drawing-room with his daughters, either alone or in company with any friends that chanced to be with them. At such times, we are told, he was unusually charming. "The newspaper was brought out, "and he, telling in his own delightful way, rather than " reading, the news, would, on questions from this one or that one of the party, often including young friends of "his children, neighbours, or visitors from distant places, "illuminate the subject with such a wealth of memories,

" of old stories, of past or present experiences, of humour, " of suggestion, even of prophecy, as by its very wealth "makes it impossible to give any taste of it." The description is by one of his daughters; and she adds a touch which is inimitable in its fidelity and tenderness. "He was not," she says, "a reassuring man for nervous " people to live with, as those nights were exceptions on "which he did not set something on fire, the commonest "incident being for some one to look up from book or " work to say casually, Papa, your hair is on fire; of " which a calm Is it, my love? and a hand rubbing out "the blaze was all the notice taken." The music, which was so frequently a part of those indoor pleasures, and the variations of the character of the evenings now and then by the presence of distinguished visitors, British or American, may easily be imagined. What has chiefly to be borne in mind, we repeat, is that, at the centre of all De Quincey's Bohemian roamings, real and reputed, there was this home of warmth and comfort for him on the banks of the Esk, and that it may be seen by those who feel an interest in him to this day. The quickest way is to take the rail from Edinburgh to the Polton station; but the best is to go to Lasswade, and thence to walk the mile and a half extra that bring one to the spot.

CHAPTER X.

LASSWADE, AND NO. 42 LOTHIAN STREET, EDINBURGH: THE COLLECTED WORKS: LAST DAYS OF DE QUINCEY. 1849—1859.

In 1845 there had been started, by Mr. James Hogg. an enterprising Edinburgh bookseller, a new cheap periodical, called Hogg's Weekly Instructor. The periodical had been going on for three years, and had entered on a "new series" in 1848. It was in the autumn of 1849, when some accident had caused the removal of the printing-offices to temporary premises in the suburb of Edinburgh called Canonmills, that Mr. Hogg, attending to some matters there, was told that a stranger wanted to speak to him. "Going down," says Mr. Hogg, "I was confronted "by a noticeably small figure, attired in a capacious gar-" ment, which was much too large, and which served the " purpose of both undercoat and overcoat." It was, in fact, De Quincey, who had come to offer an article for the Instructor. Mr. Hogg, having ascertained who his visitor was, very naturally accepted the article at once; whereupon it was produced from an inner pocket of the capacious great-coat, and handed to Mr. Hogg, but not till De Quincey had produced from the same pocket a small handbrush and carefully brushed the manuscript. Finding he had come all the way from Lasswade, Mr. Hogg asked him how he was to get back. He would walk, as usual,

he said. It was now about six o'clock, and he would be home before nine.

This call on Mr. Hogg at Canonmills turned out of no small importance in De Quincey's biography. Whether it had been occasioned by any knowledge on De Quincey's part that his connexion with Blackwood and Tait was coming to an end, or merely by a wish to have a weekly periodical also at hand for the reception of smaller odds and ends from his pen, certain it is that from 1849 the new connexion all but superseded every other. There are no known contributions by De Quincey to Blackwood after 1849; his only known contribution to Tait after that date was a paper in three instalments, in 1851, entitled Lord Carlisle on Pope; and, though The North British Review is said to have counted De Quincey among its contributors, his literary exertions in any such quarter were but asides from his occupations for Mr. Hogg. Not, of course, that these occupations consisted in mere contributorship to Hogg's Instructor. That periodical, whether under its original name, which it retained till 1856, or under the more appalling name of TITAN, which it adopted in 1857, did indeed receive bright occasional contributions from De Quincey. The most notable were a short sketch of Professor Wilson in 1850, an article on Sir William Hamilton in three portions in 1852, a paper on California in 1852, and one on China in 1857. But what were a few stray articles in an Edinburgh weekly for the last ten years of such a life as De Quincey's? How had it come to pass, in fact, that a man for whose articles all editors and all publishers in the British Islands, had they been really deep in their craft, ought to have been competing, had found it necessary, in his sixty-fifth year, to pay that call at Canonmills with a manuscript in his pocket, and solicit, almost as a mendicant, the acceptance of it for the columns of a struggling Edinburgh weekly? That mystery resolves itself into the more general mystery of the origin of stupidity; but the call at Canonmills had at least one result more fortunate than the opening for De Quincey of another small source of wages by periodical-writing in his old age. Mr. Hogg, having to see his new contributor again and again, conceived a possible expansion of their connexion. Why should he not bring out, under De Quincey's own editorial supervision, a collective edition of De Quincey's Works? True, it had been announced that the scheme had been already entertained in some quarters and given up as hopeless; true, it was the uniform representation to Mr. Hogg by his brothers in business that, if he did begin the enterprise with De Quincey's consent, it would break down after a volume or two, through De Quincey's unpunctuality and incapacity for continuous labour. "I will risk it," said Mr. Hogg to himself; and he did. It seems to have been in 1850 that the resolution was taken, though the preparations were not begun till some time later.

Meanwhile the same idea had occurred to the American publishing firm of Messrs. Ticknor and Fields of Boston. In America, almost always in advance of the mother-country in such matters, it had been perceived long ago that De Quincey was one of the chief English Classics. There had been popular American reprints already of individual pieces of his; and it was Mr. Fields himself that now undertook the task of seeking out his scattered articles in British periodicals and collecting and arranging them in proper form. For this first American edition of De Quincey's works, begun in 1851, and completed in 1855 in twenty volumes, the publishers obtained some

assistance from De Quincey while it was in progress; and it is remembered to their credit that they made him a participator in the profits to a handsome extent. The Boston edition of the works, however, was not to interfere with Mr. Hogg's projected Edinburgh edition; which, indeed, was to differ from the Boston edition very considerably. Less complete in some respects, inasmuch as De Quincey was to omit from it articles that are kept in the Boston edition, and was to diminish the bulk of the matter on certain subjects by fusing separate articles in some cases into one, it was, on the other hand, to be more perfect, in so far as it was to receive the author's own revision throughout, with modifications and extensions in the course of the revision.

To get rid of that matter at once, it may be stated that, when the first volume of the Edinburgh edition did appear in 1853, it appeared as the first volume of a series the general title of which was to be Selections Grave and Gay, from writings published and unpublished, by Thomas De Quincey, and that this general title was maintained till the issue of the fourteenth volume of the series (the last to which it was carried by Mr. Hogg) in 1860. On the whole, it is to be regretted now that De Quincey did not, for this edition, simply collect his writings, and publish them in the chronological order of their first appearance or their composition, with a note of date and place to each. Next best would have been an assortment of the papers into sets of volumes according to a classification of their subjects. No one was more capable of such a classification than De Quincey; but, unfortunately, he had no complete preserved collection of his printed papers by him, or of the periodicals containing them. The American edition, coming over to him in suc-

CHAP.

116

cessive volumes, was his greatest help; but, till it was complete, and sometimes even then, he had to rummage for his old papers, or employ Mr. Hogg to rummage for him, hurriedly squeezing together what was readiest at intervals, to make up a volume when the press became ravenous. Hence the most provoking jumble in the contents of the fourteen volumes, -mixed kinds of matter in the same volume, and dispersion of the same kinds of matter over volumes wide apart, and vet all with a pretence of grouping and with factitious sub-titles invented for the separate volumes on the spur of the moment. Much of this has been remedied in the later issues of the same Edinburgh edition by Messrs. A. and C. Black, who acquired the property in 1862. Two volumes have been added by Messrs. Black to the previous fourteen, and other alterations have been made by them, justifying the exchange of the title Selections Grave and Gay, &c., for the more comprehensive title De Quincey's Works.

The new labour of bringing out the Collected Works occasioned a change in De Quincey's domiciliary arrangements. It may be remembered that from 1838 to 1840, or just after his wife's death and before the happy notion of the cottage at Lasswade, his Edinburgh lodging or working headquarters had been at No. 42 Lothian Street. There seems reason for believing that, though he had been in a variety of lodging-places in the interval, he had always preferred this. At all events, in 1852, when he was in the throes of the first volume of the Collected Works, there was a return to No. 42 Lothian Street, and this time, as it turned out, for so permanent a tenancy that no house in Edinburgh now can compete with that in the interest of its associations with De Quincey.

Lothian Street, the stranger to Edinburgh may be informed, is a dense street of shops and rather dingy houses, in the Old Town, close to the University; and No. 42, like most of the other houses, is what is called in Edinburgh "a common stair." In other words, it is a tenement entered from the street by an arched passage, from which a stone staircase ascends to the several halftlats into which the whole is divided, each with its independent door and door-bell. There are six such halfflats above the ground-floor; and that in which De Quincey had his rooms was the left half-flat on the second floor. The half-flat was then, as it had been at the time of De Quincey's first familiarity with it, in the occupation of a widowed Mrs. Wilson and her sister Miss Stark. They were two most worthy persons, who had come to have some appreciation of the extraordinary character of their lodger; and they were from this time forward to take the most exemplary charge of him. It is an additional satisfaction to know that, soon after they had taken charge of him, and chiefly by Mr. Hogg's friendly exertions, he was disentangled from all his supposed perplexities with other landladies and lodging-house keepers. Mr. Hogg's statements on this point, a vital one in De Quincey's biography, are worth remembering.—Having, with some difficulty, obtained the necessary information from him, and permission to act in his name, Mr. Hogg did find that deposits of papers had been left by him in various places. In the main, however, he found that De Quincey's dread that he could be pursued on account of claims so arising was a mere hallucination. Two former landladies came of their own accord, and with perfect good nature, to deliver up to Mr. Hogg, without any claim whatever, papers of the strange little gentleman

who had lodged with them; in a third case, where a claim for house-room was presented, which troubled De Quincey for some time, it was so clearly exorbitant that it might have been quashed at once but for De Quincey's anxiety about the safety of his papers; and the most flagrant case of all was one in which a whole family trafficked on their possession of papers of De Quincey's as a means of extorting money from him, though professing that he owed them a farthing. They played on his fears for his papers, doling them out in parcels, and sometimes sending him "bogus-packets," made up of anything, they pleaded abject poverty, and appealed to his pity; and at least once they got up a death in the family, that he might have the pleasure of contributing to the funeral expenses. The note sent to De Quincey on this occasion, and forwarded by him to Mr. Hogg, is a curiosity. "Mr. De Quincey, sir," it begins, "in accord-"ance with your request, I have made out the enclosed "items, money for which I would want for my mother's "funeral. She is to be buried to-morrow, and would like "things settled as early as possible to-day." Mr. Hogg having taken the wretches in hand, they were brought under some sort of control; but there is a trace of trouble from them to as late as 1855.—Two more of Mr. Hogg's stories about De Quincey relate to the same matter of his ubiquitously-scattered papers. Once, in a hotel in the High Street, into which he had taken De Quincey for refuge and a basin of soup during a thunder-shower, the waiter, after looking at De Quincey, said "I think, sir, I have a bundle of papers which you left here some time ago"; and, sure enough, a bundle was produced, which De Quincey had left there about a year before. Another time, having gone to Glasgow once more on a visit to

Professor Lushington, and having taken two tea-chests of papers with him, he had been obliged, by some refractoriness on the part of the porter, to leave them at a bookseller's shop on their way to the Professor's house. This he remembered perfectly; but, as he had taken no note of the name of the bookseller, or the number of the shop, or even of the name of the street, Mr. Hogg found him quite eful on the subject after his return to Edinburgh. A letter to a friend and a round of inquiries among the Glasgow booksellers made all right; and Mr. Hogg had the pleasure of pointing out to him the two recovered boxes as they lay in his office, and asking what was to be done with them. "Send them to Lothian Street," was the answer; and thither they were accordingly sent, an addition to the vast aggregate of books, periodicals, and newspapers, in mounds on the floor and in tiers along the walls, already crammed into his rooms, and vexing the orderly souls of Mrs. Wilson and Miss Stark.

A worrying, and yet most amusing, business it was for Mr. Hogg to keep De Quincey, in those rooms, or in his occasional adjournments to Lasswade, to his great task of bringing out, with due punctuality, the successive volumes of his Collected Works. It was one long struggle between De Quincey and the printing-press. A message-boy, named Roderick, was kept always ready at the one end, to be shot to Lothian Street or Lasswade for copy when the supply failed; at the other end was De Quincey himself, groaning and working. His preserved notes to Mr. Hogg, excusing his failures and delays, are pathetically characteristic. "My non-performances after circumstantial notice have heen so many," he says in one, "that I can hardly hope?" for any credit when I tell you that on Monday I shall be in Lothian Street with the MS. all ready for the

"press." The excuse on this occasion was his "nervous. sufferings": but another time it is trouble about some unpaid taxes, and consequent "agitation at the prospect of utter ruin past all repair." Again, it is uncertainty whether certain papers are already in the printer's hands or are still in his own possession, with a desire to be sure on the point, so as to be saved, if possible, "a process of stooping" in search of them, from which he could "bardly recover for a fortnight." Once it is owing to "lumbago"; once to his having fallen asleep inopportunely; another time to partial delirium from "want of sleep and opium combined"; another time, to distraction from "having been up and writing all night," with the addition "I have just set fire to my hair." Once the delay is due to "a process of whitewashing or otherwise cleaning ceilings. &c.," which has been going on in the house, and to the unfortunate fact that most of the papers needed at the moment "had been placed within a set of drawers against which is now reared the whitewasher's scaffolding"; and several times it is owing to consideration for Miss Stark. who is not in the best of health, and has too much to do. Miss Stark, in fact, had become indispensable to him, not only buying for him all the articles he wanted, articles of apparel included, but also receiving and returning messages for him, and sorting and numbering his slips of copy, and so minutely cognisant of his daily dealings and difficulties with the press that she began to fancy she was herself a kind of literary lady.1 It is curious to observe, amid all

¹ Miss Stark is still alive, and in the same No. 42 Lothian Street; and I have had the pleasure of seeing her, and hearing her talk of De Quincey, in the very rooms which he occupied. She remembers that he usually wrote on papers which he held in his left hand, near his eyes, and not at a table, and also that he had

 \mathbf{x}

. this confusion, the indefatigable and painstaking laboriousness of the little workman, his fastidious care for accuracy, and his delicate regard for the feelings and interests of other people. His notes of excuse are themselves models of superfluous precision; and his instructions to the compositors for corrections of the press and for the proper reading of his manuscript are elaborately over-cautious. Heis unhappy sometimes at the thought that the compositors, whose time is their fortune, may be standing idle through his fault; and once he is miserable till he has explained to Mr. Hogg by two letters in succession that the boy Roderick is not to blame for a certain misunderstanding, but had delivered his message with Spartan strictness. Nor, in the long-run, as Mr. Hogg vouches, did De Quincey fail in any essential of his undertaking. In the accounts between them he was equally scrupulous. and indeed morbidly afraid of any benefit to himself by a casual error. It was not long before Mr. Hogg found that a cheque made him uneasy, and that he would always rather have a little cash on account. From another source we learn that he did not like the greasy Scotch one-pound notes, but preferred the medallions of her Majesty's head in gold, silver, or copper.

While No. 42 Lothian Street was De Quincey's established abode and workshop from 1852 onwards, it was at Lasswade, as before, that he was mainly or solely to be seen by visitors. The domestic economy there, however, did not remain unchanged. In 1853 there was the first break in the household by the marriage of his eldest a pecuhar way of notching each slip of manuscript when he had done with it. He had a secret meaning in the practice, which he promised to tell her; but he never did. She does not remember that he went out much at nights, or indeed during the day, except for transit to Lasswade.

CHAP.

daughter, Margaret, to Mr. Robert Craig, the son of a highly-respected neighbour, and the removal of the married pair to Ireland. In 1854 the two younger daughters were away from Lasswade for some time, on a visit to their married sister in her new home; and in 1855 the elder of these, Florence, went out to India, to become the wife of Colonel Baird Smith, an engineer officer of high distinction, whose name and services are still brilliant in our Indian annals. As by that time the medical son Francis had become a duly-qualified physician and gone out to Brazil, De Quincey seems to have felt some compunction afterwards in leaving his single remaining daughter, Emily, so much alone at Lasswade. There were pathetic signs of this, Mrs. Baird Smith informs us, in the increased frequency thenceforward of his affectionate notes and letters from Lothian Street to Lasswade when he could not come himself; and her explanation of the whole matter is :-- " He really could not manage his work farther "from the press, and nothing which would have been " natural in other cases, such as my sister's removing into "Edinburgh, would have answered with him." Indeed, though Miss De Quincey's most natural home was still the pretty place on the Esk to which she had been accustomed from her childhood, and where, rather than in Edinburgh, she had pleasant neighbourly ties, she was inevitably absent from it a good deal, after 1855, on visits elsewhere, more especially to her sister, Mrs. Craig, in Ireland. one such visit, in the autumn of 1857, De Quincey himself actually accompanied her,—the arrival just then of his youngest son, Paul Frederick, on furlough from his regiment in India, having suggested the journey and made the travelling arrangements easier. Even with such an escort, it was something of an adventure for De Quincey

in his seventy-third year; but all was managed to his mind; and there was a new fund of delight for him through the rest of his life in the fact that he had made out this visit to his eldest daughter in her Irish home, and had seen the two little ones that were to remember him as their grandfather. From that date there was to be no similar interruption of his usual habits, but only, whenever his youngest daughter was at Lasswade, the customary alternation between the familiar cottage there and his own crib in Lothian Street. Even after he had passed his seventieth year he retained so much of his pedestrian vigour that the distance of seven miles between the two places was nothing to him if he were in the humour, and younger men were surprised at the ease with which he preceded them up one of the braes of the Esk. Latterly, however, there was an increasing feebleness, bringing his rambles more and more within bounds, and sometimes confining him to his Lothian Street rooms for weeks together. A tendency to somnambulism, which showed itself now and then, was a new cause of trepidation on his account to Mrs. Wilson and Miss Stark, already sufficiently in dread of nightly accident to him and his papers from his extreme shortsightedness and perpetual contact with fire and lighted candles. On the other hand, one is glad to find, he was in his latter years comparatively free from the pains and miseries of his constitutional The testimony to this fact is concurrent from several quarters; and the medical hypothesis now is that the "lesion of the stomach" which had been the prime cause of his sufferings, and the explanation of his abnormal consumption of opium, had somehow begun to heal itself, by a kind of natural induration, as old age came on.

The De Quincey of the ten years from 1849 to 1859,

the De Quincey whose voluminous Collected Works were appearing simultaneously in a British edition and an American edition, was naturally an object of even keener social curiosity than the De Quincey of earlier and less rounded-off celebrity. He was thought of as a surviving chief of a former generation, whom one must make haste to see, if he were ever to be seen at all. For the Edinburgh people generally, however, to See De Quincey ras no more easy matter now than it had been before. elusiveness of all ordinary social gatherings had increased rather than diminished; and from that network of great dinner-parties and great evening assemblies which brings all Edinburgh together, over and over again, every season from November to May, he was still allowed to escape by a unanimous vote in favour of his intractable singularity. So long as Wilson lived, it was never the fault of that heartiest and most hospitable of men if he lost sight of De Quincey for any considerable while, or were not applied to first for any act of friendship, or of guardianship in a difficulty, that De Quincey might need. But Wilson died in April, 1854, at the age of sixty-nine, leaving his weakerbodied friend, then of the same age, to live on for nearly six years more of lingering Edinburgh independence. Among friends of De Quincey's who saw most of him in his later years, before Wilson's death or after, were Mr. Robert Chambers, Mr. Hill Burton, Mr. Alexander Russel of the Scotsman, and Mr. J. R. Findlay. Those were still the days too of the pleasant little supper-parties of Mrs Crowe in Darnaway Street, remembered yet by some, and certainly by the present writer, as among the most excellent and best-managed things of the kind ever known in Edinburgh or elsewhere. By the kindly tact of the hostess, one was always sure to meet at her table, in the easiest and friendliest fashion, from half-a-dozen to ten or twelve of the men and women best worth knowing, on literary or other grounds, among the residents in Edinburgh or the last week's arrivals. As I write, there rise up in my memory the genial old Sir William Allan and his niece, Mr. and Mrs. George Combe (the latter a daughter of Mrs. Siddons, and with a flash of her mother's dramatic power in her at unexpected moments), the good Robert Chambers, Dr. Samuel Brown, David Scott, Miss Rigby, Mrs. Stirling of Hill Street, the American Miss Cushman, the Italian Ruffini, and the Greek Mousabines. That is a mixed recollection from 1846; and it must have been considerably after that date, as I calculate, but while some of those named may have been still among the contubernales, that De Quincey was first drawn into the friendly circle. The following anecdote of one of his appearances there is, therefore, only at secondhand:-To suit some of the gentlemen, there had been produced on this occasion, by special grace of the English hostess, materials for the savage Scottish observance called whisky-In those days the orthodox instrument for mixing the ingredients in the tumbler and conveying them thence to the glass was a "toddy-ladle," generally of silver, but preferably of wood. Mrs. Crowe having apologized for the absence of those articles and the substitution of mere teaspoons, De Quincey's politeness was moved to hyperbole. "O, don't mention it, Mrs. Crowe," he said; "don't mention it; for, if there is one thing in this world that I abominate more than any other, it is those execrable toddy-ladles." There must be De Quinceyana a thousand times better than this from some of the little noctes in Darnaway Street and elsewhere from 1849 onwards, if one could get at them. But almost all De Quincey's

fellow-guests at such little gatherings are gone, as well as himself.

Any rare appearances, such as have been noted, of De Quincey at the table of an Edinburgh friend between 1849 and 1859 connect themselves, of course, with the Edinburgh focus of his little ellipse, -i.e. with Lothian Street. The more formal calls of visitors from a distance. British or American, were still almost invariably at Lesswade, and naturally became fewer and fewer after the marriages of two of his daughters and the absences of the third made his own occasions for being there less frequent. Miss Martineau visited him in 1852, while all his daughters were still with him. She went away charmed by the exceptionally sweet audibility of his voice as it reached her through her ear-trumpet, and she lived to write a posthumous estimate of him, which might have been written more worthily. Mr. Fields, his American publisher, visited him about the same time, and could not afterwards say enough of his gentleness and courtesy of manner and the delights of his conversation. Another American, who visited him in 1854, transmits an anecdote which is worth more than general eulogium. The talk at the table had begun to veer round somehow to the subject of Scotland and the Scotch, when De Quincey, as if waking from a reverie, observed to the visitors that, as the servant who waited was a Scotch girl, he would be particularly obliged if they would reserve anything severe they had to say about the Scottish religion for moments when she should be out of the room. By far the best account, however, of a visit to De Quincey at Lasswade in his later years is one by the Rev. Francis Jacox. visit, which was in July 1852, extended over some days. and included walks with De Quincey, as well as conversations with him in the cottage. Impressed, as everybody was, with De Quincey's wonderful courtesy, the "sensitive considerateness" of his style of address to all about him, Mr. Jacox was particularly struck by the absence in him of that habit of monologue which is the usual fault of men celebrated for conversational power. He was as willing to listen as to talk. Naturally, however, most of the talk was left to him. There were times of torpor or dreaminess when he seemed incapable of anything; but a cup of coffee, or some less visible stimulus, would rouse him like magic. Then his talk would range over all possible topics, from the gayest and lightest to the highest. Mr. Jacox took note of some of his judgments in literary He talked most affectionately of Wilson, who matters. was then broken down in health. In speaking of Sir William Hamilton and his metaphysics his strain rose to nearly its highest mood, but with a reserve on behalf of the later thinker Ferrier, as perhaps the subtler, if not so learned and comprehensive. He had read Isaac Taylor's works, but did not care much about them. With Miss Edgeworth's novels he had much fault to find; Dickens he praised only cum grano, but preferred unhesitatingly to Thackeray, on account of his more genial humanity; and against Thackeray's merits, Mr. Jacox thought, he was mulishly obdurate. He would not admire Emerson and Hawthorne to the proper pitch, but had not then read the best of Hawthorne. He showed very considerable curiosity about Maurice and Kingsley, and Christian Socialism, and inquired very particularly about Mr. G. H. Lewes and his London doings and employments. He said that music was a necessity of his daily life, and that, if he ever visited London again, the opera would be his principal attraction. For the theatres in general he had little good

to say, and declared that he could hardly conceive of a performance of a Shakespearian tragedy that should be other than a profanation in his eyes; but he spoke with cordial admiration of Miss Helen Faucit as he had seen her recently in Edinburgh in the part of Antigone. When such conversations with De Quincey were out-of-doors. in the country-roads about Lasswade, Mr. Jacox observed that they were always beset or followed by beggars, and that De Quincey gave something at once to every applicant, and always deferentially and with apology. The last walk Mr Jacox had with him was in seeing him so far on his way back, on an evening, from Edinburgh to Lasswade. While they were in Princes Street, De Quincey showed a nervous anxiety lest any gesture of himself or his companion should be construed by a cabman as an offer of a fare, and so bring him off the rank. Some horrible experience seemed to be in his mind, and he expressed his dread of "the overbearing brutality of those men." The walk, so far as it was a joint concern. ended at a point in the Meadows, where De Quincey insisted that Mr. Jacox should turn back. Mr. Jacox then bade him farewell, but watched his receding figure as it disappeared up the lane, called Lovers' Loan, leading from the Meadows to the rest of his long route over height He had opened a book of and hollow to Lasswade. Hawthorne's, which Mr. Jacox had given him, and was reading it.

What more is to be known about De Quincey in his last years is to be derived chiefly from those letters to his daughters which, as has been mentioned, became touchingly frequent after the family had been dispersed. Mr. Page has been able to publish a number of specimens, and they have a very lively interest. It cannot be said,

\indeed, that they admit us much to that "inner heart" of De Quincey the real nature of which so puzzled those who knew him best. With all his startling outside eccentricities, and even the glaring candours of his opium confessions, he remained an impenetrable being. himself could never explain him. What dark little core of a soul did his eccentricities conceal; or was there no real core of moral personality at all, but only a strange bunch or conformation of sensitive and intellectual nerves, over which the phenomena of the world could creep with the certainty of a keen response, and that could secrete thoughts and phantasies? The second supposition is irreconcilable with known facts. We have had signs already, and the writings furnish more in abundance, that the gentle, timid, shrinking, abnormally sensitive and polite little man was no more without his hard little bit of central self than other people, and that this might be found out on occasion. He had a very considerable fund of prejudice, temper, opinionativeness, animosity, pugnacity, on which he could draw when he liked; and sharp enough claws could be put forth from underneath the velvet. He had also, we need not doubt, his deeper hours and reveries of self-communing when De Quincey was alone with De Quincey, and more came out and was discoursed between them than friend or enemy could ever This mystery of the real De Quincey, however, has to be prosecuted through the whole biography and by means of the sum-total of the materials, and receives little elucidation from the private letters.

But, though these letters tell us little about De Quincey intrinsically that we should not have known otherwise, they let us see some traits of his character in the light of a peculiarly pleasant familiarity. Their fatherly and

grandfatherly fondness is really beautiful. We see the old man, late at night, in Lothian Street, amid his books and papers, stopping his work and pushing it aside, that he may shut his eyes and think for a while of his three girls, and of the little Eva and Johnny in the Irish home of one of them. The arrival of the post with letters from his daughters is the event of the twenty-four hours within which it occurs, and he likes nothing better than to prattle back to them by the next post. Here, however, his difficulties, excuses, and explanations, are often comically absurd. Now he fears he has mislaid the letters just received; now he has but a single sheet of note-paper left, or has to write on a sheet of wretchedly coarse note-paper from a packet he had fortunately bought at the last shop he could find open on a Saturday night: now,-let his daughters exult with him !-he has "sprung a mine of envelopes" underneath the litter on his table, and will be at ease on that score for some time. Worst of all, it is quite uncertain whether the letter he is writing will ever be despatched; for he knows he has written one already, which he cannot now find, and this one may disappear in like fashion, unless fate is propitious. When a letter did emerge from such throttling chances in its origin, it was pretty sure to be worth receiving. With affectionate messages to the recipient and those about her, there might be chat about the progress of the Collected Edition of the Works, or about some incident in De Quincey's last walk or in the Lothian Street ménage; but in most cases the letter turned itself into a playful little dissertation, à la De Quincey, on some point of etymology or literature casually suggested. Once there was a minute account of a dream in which himself and two of his daughters were the figures, with an illustrative

diagram to assist them in conceiving it exactly. De Quincey took no ordinary interest in the current public news of the day we know independently; but the letters furnish additional proofs. We hear in them of second editions of the newspapers sent out for when anything of special moment was going on; and the amount of attention to the trial of Palmer in 1856 and to another famous case in 1857 answers to what we should expect from the author of the essay on "Murder considered as one of the Fine Arts." Nothing, however, seems to have interested De Quincey so much, or roused him so nearly to a paroxysm of personal excitement, as the Indian Mutiny of 1857-8. The fact that his daughter, Mrs. Baird Smith, and his son Paul Frederick, were then in India, and subsequently his pride in the share which fell to his son-in-law, Colonel Baird Smith, in the exertions for the suppression of the Mutiny, brought the tremendous story home to him, and made the impression of it the last great experience of his life.

Through the years of labour over the edition of the Collected Works De Quincey had been amusing himself with fresh literary projects. Mr. Hogg, after noting it as one of the peculiarities of his conversation that sometimes he would propound the most absurd things, and maintain them so gravely that it was impossible to say whether he was merely quizzing you and himself or might not be really in earnest, applies the remark especially to his persistence in bringing forward certain schemes of publishing adventure. While some of these alarmed Mr. Hogg by threatening interruption to the main labour, there was one which would not have been so chimerical in itself had time been left for it. This was a project of a new History of England in twelve volumes. After he was

132

seventy he still harped on the project to Mr. Hogg, and / longed for the conclusion of the Collective Edition, that he might begin the new work. He could finish it, he thought, in four years.

CHAP.

The autumn of 1859 had come, and the thirteenth volume of the Collected Works had been issued, and the fourteenth and last volume was all but ready for the press, when it became evident that De Quincey's work in the world was over. His life had gone to the extreme extent for which it had been wound up, and it was no definite malady, but the mere weakness of old age. that made him take to his bed. His youngest daughter. summoned from Ireland, where she had been on a visit to her sister, found him too feeble to bear removal to Lasswade, and remained with him in Lothian Street. Dr. Warburton Begbie, an Edinburgh physician of the highest celebrity at that day, was called in on the 22nd of October. He visited his patient latterly twice-a-day. finding him sometimes rallying so much as to be able to sit up or recline on a sofa, eager about what was in the day's newspapers, and trying to read them himself, or turning over the leaves of a new book. The perfect tranquillity of the patient, his anxiety not to give trouble, and the clearness with which he discussed the medical treatment of his case and the action of the remedies employed, especially with reference to the effects that might have been left on his constitution by opium, impressed Dr. Begbie greatly. There were, however, times of swooning and sleepy delirium, from which he seemed to awake with surprise. On such occasions his dreams seemed always to be of children. On Sunday the 4th of December the approach of death was so manifest that it was thought right to telegraph for Mrs. Craig, the only

other of his children then within reach. She arrived in time to be recognised and welcomed; and on the morning of Thursday, the 8th of December, the two daughters standing by the bedside, and the physician with them, De Quincey passed away. He had been in a doze for some hours; and, as it had been observed that in his waking hours since the beginning of his illness he had reverted much to the incidents of his childhood and talked especially of his father, regretting that he had known so little of him, so in this final doze his mind seemed to be wandering among the same old memories. "My dear, dear mother: then I was greatly mistaken," he was heard to murmur; and his very last act was to throw up his arms and utter, as if with a cry of surprised recognition, "Sister! Sister! Sister!" The vision seemed to be that of his sister Elizabeth, dead near Manchester seventy years before, and now waiting for him on the banks of the river.

De Quincey, at the time of his death, was seventy-four years and four months old. There were obituary notices in the newspapers, but not nearly so numerous or loud and elaborate as those which came out on the death of Macaulay, at the age of fifty-nine, twenty days later in the same month. Nor can I find that there was any great attendance at De Quincey's funeral. He was buried in the West Churchyard of Edinburgh, beside his wife and two of their children; and on a tablet on a rather ruinous part of one of the walls of that churchyard, at the end of the bustling Princes Street and close under the Castle Rock, one may read now this epitaph:—Sacred to the Memory of Thomas De Quincey, who was born at Greenhay, near Manchester, August 15th, 1785, and died in Edinburgh, December 8th, 1859, and of Margaret, his wife,

who died August 7th, 1837. The epitaph, it will be observed. preserves the blunder of most of the biographers as to the place of De Quincey's birth. What does it matter, or the poorness altogether of the monument ? Scott, whose monument is the central object of the city, and the finest ever reared anywhere in the world to a man of letters, was a native of Edinburgh; Wilson, the noble bronze statue of whom attracts the eye in Princes Stepet, a little to the west of the Scott monument, was an Edinburgh citizen by adoption; De Quincey, through three-fourths of his literary life belonging by accident to Edinburgh, was in no sense an Edinburgh man, and could expect no corresponding posthumous honours. Not one in two thousand of the inhabitants of Edinburgh at this moment knows where he is buried, or that he is buried in Edinburgh at all; and not once in a year does any one of the select hundred who may be aware of the fact and the place think of visiting the humble grave. Again what does it matter? De Quincey's real constituency consists of all those, anywhere over the English-speaking world, who care for De Quincey's writings.

CHAPTER XI.

DE QUINCEY'S WRITINGS: GENERAL CHARACTERISTICS.

ONE obvious distinction of De Quincey from most of the other chiefs of English Literature is that the writings by which he holds his high rank consist almost entirely of papers contributed to periodicals. Various books, which he projected remained projects only; and, with the exception of his Logic of Political Economy, now included among his collected works, and his novel called Klosterheim, of which there has been no English reprint, all the products of his pen during the forty years of his literary life appeared originally in the pages of magazines or other serials. Just as Shakespeare may be described, in an off-hand manner, as the author of about thirty-seven plays, so may De Quincey be said to have taken his place in our Literature as the author of about 150 magazine articles.

Another obvious characteristic of De Quincey's writings is their extreme multifariousness. They range over an extraordinary extent of ground, the subjects of which they principally treat being themselves of the most diverse kinds, while their illustrative references and allusions shoot through a perfect wilderness of miscellaneous scholarship. This multifariousness of his matter is, in fact, but a manifestation of that peculiar personal character which chanced in his case to be brought into the business of literature. "For my own part, with-

"out breach of truth or modesty," he says in one place, "I may affirm that my life has been, on the whole, the "life of a philosopher: from my birth, I was made an "intellectual creature; and intellectual in the highest " sense my pursuits and pleasures have been, even from my "schoolboy days." Again, in another place, he says :- "I " have passed more of my life in absolute and unmitigated " solitude, voluntarily, and for intellectual purposes, than "any person of my age whom I have ever either met with, "heard of, or read of." A stress, not intended by De Quincey himself, may be laid on the word intellectual in these passages. To hardly any one so little as to him could there have been applied in his youth that observation which Goethe applied with such remarkable prescience to Carlyle in the year 1827, when he defined him as "a moral force of great importance," and added that, precisely on account of this depth of the moral in his constitution, it was impossible to foresee all that he would produce and effect. No one could have said of De Quincey, at any time of his life, that his strength lay in any predominance of the moral element in his nature. On the contrary, though severe enough in some of his criticisms on conduct, and owning a distinct æsthetic preference for whatever is lovely and of good report, he was defective in original moral impetus or vehemence to a degree beyond the average. It is no mere figure from grammar to say that few men have come into the world, or have gone through it, with a more meagre outfit of the imperative mood. It was because he was so weak in this mood that we may call him so specifically, in his own language, "an intellectual creature." His main interest in life was that of universal curiosity. sheer inquisitiveness and meditativeness about all things whatsoever. Hence his early passion for the acquisition of book-knowledge, and the fact that before his twentyfifth year he had read so much and so variously as to be even then more entitled to the name of polyhistor than almost any of his English contemporaries. Add that other store of knowledge which he had acquired by the exercise of a most subtle and insinuating faculty of observation upon human life and character around him, the "quicquid agunt homines" in all its varieties of "votum, timor, ira, voluptas, qaudia, discursus"; and add moreover a preternaturally tenacious memory; and it will be seen with what an unusual stock of materials De Quincey came to the craft of magazine authorship. When he did so in his thirtyfifth year, it was under the compulsion of circumstances. He would rather not have adopted the craft; he would rather have gone on still as a private student and observer, with the chance of some outcome in laboured book-form at his own leisure; but, once harnessed to the periodical printing-press, he was at no loss for matter. His command of German greatly increased in those days his range into the unhackneyed and uncommon; but, without that help, his extensive readings in the classics, in mediæval Latin, and in our earlier and less-known English authors, would have sufficed, in the grasp of a memory so retentive as his, to impart to his writings much of that polyhistoric character, that multifariousness of out-of-the-way learning, which we discern in them.

It is an important advance to be able to add that De Quincey's writings, so miscellaneous in their collective range, are all, or almost all, of high quality. There are differences among them in this respect; but there is hardly one that does not, in the stereotyped phrase of reviewers, "well repay perusal." Remembering this high general level of goodness through such a numerous series of articles,

138

and remembering the super-excellent goodness of not a few, admirers of De Quincey are in the habit of saving among themselves plaintively "Ah! there is no such writing nowadays!" and have actually put the excla-This is, in part, only the natural mation into print. exaggeration of loyalty to an old favourite; and it forgets. in the first place, what a quantity of very bad magazinewriting there was in the days when De Quincev was at his most brilliant in that business, and also what a quantity of excellent writing there is in our magazines and reviews at present. But, in a rough way, the complaint seems to hit a truth. With some exceptions, there does seem to be less of real mental exertion, less of notion that real mental exertion is called for, in the magazine-writing and review-writing of the present time than there was in the palmy old days when De Quincey, Carlyle, Macaulay, and some others, were doing their best in our monthlies and quarterlies, and making their living by that species of labour. Anything does,—any kind of useful, or, as they are beginning to call it, "informatory," printed matter, or any compost of rough proximate ideas on a subject, or any string of platitudes, repeating what nobody ever did not know, if tinselled sufficiently into pretty sentences. Not unfrequently, when you have read the article of greatest celebrity in the current number of a periodical, you find that there has been no other motive to it than a theftuous hope to amuse an hour for you after dinner by serving up to you again the plums from some book which you and every one else have read three weeks or a month before, the entire drift of the article otherwise, and the whole substance of its connecting paragraphs, not betraying the possession, or at least the expenditure, of one quarter of an ounce of real or original brain. It is experience such as this that

makes one, so hastily, a laudator temporis acti in periodical literature as in other matters, and drives one back to De Quincey's sixteen volumes or to any similar collection, with such angry forgetfulness of the fact that these collections themselves are but the solid monuments remaining from amid acres of vanished rubbish. The forgetfulness is wrong, but the result for readers may happen to be beneficial. De Quincey's sixteen volumes of magazine articles are full of brain from beginning to end. At the rate of about half a volume a day, they would serve for a month's reading, and a month continuously might be worse expended. There are few courses of reading from which a young man of good natural intelligence would come away more instructed, charmed, and stimulated, or, to express the matter as definitely as possible, with his mind more stretched. Good natural intelligence, a certain fineness of fibre, and some amount of scholarly education, have to be presupposed, indeed, in all readers of De Quincey. But, even for the fittest readers, a month's complete and continuous course of De Quincey would be too much. Better have him on the shelf, and take down a volume at intervals for one or two of the articles to which there may be an immediate attraction. An evening with De Quincey in this manner will always be profitable.

Not only was it De Quincey's laudable habit to put brain into all his articles, but it so chanced that the brain he had at his disposal was a brain of no common order. Let us get rid, however, of the disagreeable word brain, and ask, in more manly and less physiological fashion, what were the chief characteristics of De Quincey's peculiar mind and genius. At the basis of all, as we have seen, was his learning, his wealth of miscellaneous and accurate knowledge. On that topic enough has been said; and we advert

to it again only because it is well to remember that, whatever else De Quincey was, he was at all events a scholar and polyhistor.

But what was he besides? He was distinguished from most modern specimens of the genus polyhistor by the possession, in the first place, of a singularly independent, clear, subtle, exact, and penetrating intellect. The independence of his intellect is in itself remarkable. No one was less disposed to take common opinions on trust, no one more keenly sceptical in his general judgments, no one more ready to challenge a popular or even a scholastic tradition on any subject, reinvestigate the evidence, and persist in getting at the root of the matter for himself. His strength in this quality has been called love of paradox, and sometimes it does go to that length. As he himself explained, however, a paradox is properly not something incredible, but only something beyond the bounds of present belief; and it is remarkable how often, when he is followed in one of his so-called paradoxes, he turns out to be right. Sometimes, when this happens, one finds that it was the mere exercise of shrewd common sense, a rapid deductive perception from the first of what must be the case in the circumstances. that enabled him to challenge the common opinion; but more frequently it is his historical knowledge that serves him, his power of marshalling facts inductively and interpreting their relations. But, even when he fails to convince, he always instructs, always suggests something that remains in the mind and goes on working, never leaves a question exactly as it was. One is reminded in reading him of Goldsmith's saying about Burke's conversation in contrast with Johnson's. Admiring Johnson's extraordinary powers in that way as much as any man, but irritated by Boswell's perpetual harping on the theme, "Is he like Burke, sir, who winds into a subject like a serpent?" Goldsmith was once moved to ask. Now, this serpentine insinuation of himself into the heart of a subject, rather than Johnson's direct and broadside style of attack upon a subject externally, was De Quincey's usual method. He generally knows his conclusion from the first, and sometimes announces it dogmatically at the outset; but, whether for inquiry towards his conclusion or for proof of it after it has been announced, his habit is to choose a point of entry, and thence, by subtle and intricate windings, to reach the centre, where the concurrent trains will meet, and all will become clear. His windings have often the appearance of wilful digressions, and digressiveness is the fault with which he is most commonly charged. It was perhaps the same labyrinthine habit, or at all events the tendency to long-spun threads of reasoning, that Carlyle had in view when he applied the epithet "wiredrawn" to some of De Quincey's mental products. His digressions, however, to use his own phrase, have a wonderful knack of revolving to the point whence they set out, and generally with a fresh freight of meaning to be incorporated at that point; and, so far as one might acquiesce in the description of some of De Quincey's mental products as "wire-drawn," it is in cases where one might agree with Carlyle that the kind of matter dealt with was not worth so much manipulation, and that simple assumption or asseveration, or decision by a toss-up, would have saved time and answered all practical purposes. Very rarely, however, will one of De Quincey's subtlest ingenuities be voted useless by any reader who does come qualified with the due amount of preliminary interest in the kind _ of matter discussed,—so much pleasure is there in observing the ingenuity itself, and so certain is it, as has been

already said, that some germ of future thought will be left if the immediate result has been disappointing. Then with what a passion for scientific exactness does De Quincey treat everything, and in what a state of finished clearness at the end he leaves every speculation of his, so far as it may have been carried! His numerical divisions and subdivisions, so unusual in literary papers, are themselves signs of the practised thinker, refusing to part with any of the habits or devices of scientific analysis wherever they will help him. In short, very seldom has there been such a combination of the purely logical intellect with so much of scholarly erudition.

De Quincey's intellect, while keenly analytic and exact, was also very rich and inventive. The distinction will be understood by remembering the essays and disquisitions of Bacon, Sir Thomas Browne, Jeremy Taylor, Burke, or Coleridge, in contrast with those of such thinkers as Locke, Bishop Butler, David Hume, James Mill, or Sir William Hamilton. That the distinction does not coincide with that into the two opposed philosophical schools will have appeared from the mixture of names. Neither does it connect itself with any distinction of emotional temperaments among thinkers, as into the cool and the fervid. There may be a fervid thinker whose manner of thinking is of the plain and straightforward sort; and there may be a cool thinker whose manner of thinking, while equally scientific and precise, is at the same time rich and inven-Nor does Bacon's distinction between lumen siccum or dry light, and lumen humidum, or light drenched in the affections and customs, correspond exactly with what is meant; nor does the ordinary distinction between the non-poetic and the poetic, though that comes nearer. The distinction is purely one of intellectual manner, and may

be seen where there is identity in the substance of the thought to be expressed. Some writers, knowing what they mean to say beforehand, say it nakedly and rigidly, with nothing additional or subsidiary; others, meaning the same thing, and equally knowing what they mean beforehand, cannot put it forth without putting forth also a good deal more that has been generated in the very act of thinking it out, and that, while organically related to it, may be independently interesting. De Quincey belongs, in the main, to the latter class. As he had a teeming memory, so he had, as he tells us himself, "an electric aptitude for seizing analogies," or, as he again expresses it more fully, "a logical instinct for feeling in a moment the secret analogies or parallelisms that connect things else apparently remote." Hence that quality of his thought which we have called richness or inventiveness. In the act of thinking anything, metonymies, metaphors, anecdotes, illustrations historical or fantastic, start up in his mind, become incorporate with his primary thought, and are, in fact, its language. It will not do to call this, as some have proposed, the literary mode of treating a subject, and to call the bleaker mode the strictly scientific; for the former may be as strictly scientific, as valid and effective logically, as the latter. It would not be difficult, at all events, were a specimen passage of exposition or reasoning produced from a modern English writer of the more arid and rigid order, to produce from De Quincey, if the same topic should be really within his province and he should chance to have treated it, a parallel passage in his richer style beating his rigid brother's out of sight for logical precision and clearness, perfection of impression on the pure understanding. Nevertheless, as it is the richer and more inventive style of writing that succeeds best in

producing what, while serving the purposes of philosophical or scientific exposition, will take rank also distinctively as a piece of literature, there is no harm in saying that De Quincey's intellect was in the main of the literary In most of his papers it is professedly as a man of letters, remembering the aims and objects of literature proper, and seeking to touch the general human heart, that he handles philosophical or other speculative problems. Hence those egotisms, those frequent Montaigne-like confidences between himself and his readers as he proceeds. which, as part of his passion for introducing whatever of general human interest can be made relative to a subject or can brighten and illustrate it, give to his most abstract dissertations such a character of individuality or De Quincevism. There are cases, his greatest admirers must admit, in which the subsidiary swallows up the primary. and the captain's luggage all but sinks the ship and cargo. For example, it is rather provoking to a short temper, in a paper on Sir William Hamilton and his Philosophy, to find the exordium consisting of a long complaint about the postal difficulties between Lasswade and Edinburgh, and the same subject and others equally irrelevant recurring ad libitum throughout, while poor Sir William is kept waiting in a corner and is fetched out of it only at intervals. The only excuse in such cases is that De Quincey seems to have understood it to be bargained between himself and his readers that, whatever title he gave to a paper, he was to be the sole judge of what it should turn out to be, provided the sum-total should be sufficiently amusing. Very rarely, however, is any such excuse needed. it does seem to have been a canon with De Quincey, in the preparation of his articles, that the sum-total of each should be interesting by some means or other, and while

very often an article is not quite what would have been expected from the title, it is astonishing how habitually, in the hurry of magazine-writing, he contrived to redeem and justify his title, keep his real subject in hand through all seeming involutions and digressions, return with artistic fidelity to the key-note, and leave all at the end, as we have said, in a state of finished clearness.

There was in De Quincey's genius, as all know, a very considerable vein of humour. A sense of fun follows him into his most serious disquisitions, and reveals itself in freaks of playfulness and jets of comic fancy; and once or twice, as in his Murder considered as one of the Fine Arts, he breaks into sheer extravagance or wild and pro-Even then it cannot be said that his tracted rollick. humour is of the largest-hearted kind, so dependent is it on deliberate irony, a Petronian jostling of the ghastly with the familiar, or the express simulation of lunacy. In its display on the smaller scale, as diffused through his writings, it is generally good-natured and kindly. It is not to be denied, however, that there was an ingredient of the mischievous or Mephistophelic in De Quincey's temper, which could show itself occasionally under the guise of his usually gentle humour. He could never have been "a good hater," his equipment of moral energy being too languid for that; but there are parts and passages of his writings that leave the impression of a something which it would be difficult to distinguish from spite and malevolence.

Humour and pathos, we have been told, are twins and inseparable. However that may be, De Quincey's endowment in pathos was certainly not less than his endowment in humour. From his earliest infancy, as we saw, a sense of the manifold miseries of life had been

impressed upon him by his own experience and observation, and had settled in him into a kind of brooding melancholy. Not only such common calamities as bereavement, disease, physical pain, poverty, oppression. misconstruction, contempt, but the rarer and more secret forms of anguish that belong to peculiar temperaments and fatal shocks of circumstance, had been meditated by him, with the diligence of a constitutional bias to that sombre field of study, and with continued aids from his own troubles, till he had become a master in the whole science of sorrow. In particular, that early discovery which had first made the word Pariah so significant to him, the discovery of the omnipresence of inherited and unregarded misery, in specks or in masses, on the skirts of smiling society, or actually within its bosom, had accompanied him all his life long, till the word Pariah had become, as we noted, one of the most indispensable words in his vocabulary, and the corresponding notion one of his forms of thought. In his personal behaviour, feeble as it was practically, this recollection of the miserable and dismal on all sides of him, this incessant wandering of his thoughts to the slave, the pauper, the lazar, the criminal, the street-outcast, and the maniac, had shown itself in a kind of constant anti-Pharisaism. a constant self-humiliation and pity for the abject. Why should he abhor, why should he condemn, why should he stand aloof, why should he refuse alms, or institute very rigid inquiries before giving: what was he himself that he should be punctilious? This mood, and the theme which occasioned it, he carried into his writings. There too one finds a habitual recollection of the variety and immensity of suffering diffused through life; and there too the inclination of the teaching, in the matter of the ways and means of dealing with crime and misery, is always towards what is commonly called "the sentimental," but some would call "the Christian." Hence also, in part, the frequent tendency to the lyrical and plaintive in the cast of De Quincey's language.

There was yet a grander source of this tendency to the lyrical in his feeling for the mysterious and sublime. It was a saying of his own that he could not live without No man that is worth much can. If all humanity could be rolled into one soul, to think and feel as such, then, all those activities and necessities having been abolished which arise from the very fact that it is distributed or disparate, into what mood could it settle and be absorbed but that of wondering speculation into its own origin? On this very account, is not this mood, which may be called the metaphysical mood, the most essentially and specifically human of all moods? Most people have no time for it; they have too much to do; but he is hardly a man who does not fall into it sometimes: and it is nursed in some into abnormal intensity by constitutional aptitude and by habits of solitude. Quincey was one of these. He was wrapt in a general religious wonder; he went through the world, one may say, in a fit of metaphysical musing. But not only was he occupied, as all such minds are, with the great objects of religious contemplation in its most abstract reaches towards the invisible, and with the standing metaphysical problems connected with those objects; his sense of mystery fastened also on all those elementary sublimities in nature or life which, by their pre-eminent power over the human imagination, seem like the chief irruptions of the invisible and supernatural into the sphere of man. The thunder and the lightning, the sun in the heavens. the nocturnal sky, the quiet vastness of a mountain-range. the roar of the unresting ocean, the carnage of a great battle-field, the stealthy ravage of a pestilence, the tramp of a multitude in insurrection, a Joan of Arc heroic and death-defying before her judges, Cæsar at the Rubicon when the world hung on his decision and there came upon him the phrenzy to cross, - such were the physical grandeurs, and such the facts and moments of historic majesty, with which De Quincey's mind delighted to commune, as if seeing in them the clearest messages from infinitude and the most startling intimations of the intermingling of the demoniacal with the divine. Yet another descent, however, and we find his passion for mysterv taking relief even in the wizardly and necromantic. Among the passages of his early reading which had struck him with an effect so extraordinary that he could account for it only by supposing that they had wakened special affinities in his constitution, he mentions particularly the opening scene in Macbeth:-

A Desert Place. Thunder and Lightning. Enter three Witches.

First Witch. When shall we three meet again, In thunder, lightning, or in rain? Second Witch. When the hurly-burly's done, When the battle's lost and won.

Third Witch. That will be ere the set of sun.

It would be difficult for any one not to carry away something of the feeling of this passage, and hundreds of thousands have done so; but what we observe in De Quincey is that he carried away the feeling and retained it in that form of a permanent tenet which it seems to have held in Shakespeare's own creed: viz., in the form of a postulate for the imagination, if not for the reason, of

the interference in human affairs of other and more occult agencies than are dreamt of in the ordinary philosophy. No one, indeed, could be more humorously pungent on all superstitions of the witchcraft order than De Quincey He took special pleasure in showing how, by the application of mathematics and physical tests, the most pretentious of those superstitions, such as Astrology, could be blasted into nonsense. But this does not prevent our detecting in him a lurking fondness for some personal variety of the doctrine of a possible interfusion of the nonhuman or quondam-human with the known life of the present. Perhaps the best name for this variety of the affection for the mysterious in De Quincey's mind is Druidism or the Druidic element. It is a more common element in British genius, and perhaps a more respectable, than is generally supposed. It reveals itself in De Quincey in his fondness for noting dreams, omens, casual symbolisms, marvellous coincidences, anticipations or prophecies of death, and the like, and also in his liking for such subjects of historical investigation as secret societies, Freemasonry, Rosicrucianism, and the Pagan Oracles.

To be noted, finally, in this enumeration of De Quincey's characteristics, is the prominence in his genius of the special faculty of poetic imagination. Though involved partly in what has just been said as to the strength of his feeling for the mysterious and sublime, and also in what was formerly said as to the richness and inventiveness of his manner of thinking on any subject, this remark is really independent. The feeling for the mysterious and sublime is a natural cause of poetic conception, and a habit of poetic conception will contribute, with other things, to richness or literary charm in the treatment of a subject; but the poetic faculty, in its distinct and special

150

form, is the faculty of continuous constructive dreaming, of "bodying forth the forms of things unknown," of turning meanings and feelings into actual "shapes," i.e. into visual and representative phantasies. In what large measure De Quincey possessed this faculty, and how conscious he was that the specimens of it he had left might be one of his distinctions among English prosewriters, are as generally known as the fact of his opiumeating, and are indeed often connected with that fact in recollections of him.

In an essay on "The Genius of De Quincey" Mr. Shadworth Hodgson, who knew him personally, vouches that no description of him could surpass for exactness that provided beforehand by the poet Thomson in the stanza of his Castle of Indolence in which he introduces the bard Philomelus:—

He came, the bard, a little Druid wight
Of withered aspect; but his eye was keen,
With sweetness mixed. In russet brown bedight,
As is his sister of the copses green,
He crept along, unpromising of mien.
Gross he who judges so! His soul was fair,
Bright as the children of yon azure sheen.
True comeliness, which nothing can impair,
Dwells in the mind: all else is vanity and glare.

The quotation is a happy one, and entitles Mr. Hodgson to our thanks. By this time, however, we ought to know our little Druid wight somewhat more intimately than by his external appearance. It remains only to say something about his English style.

In no case is there better proof or illustration than in De Quincey's of the important principle of the radical identity of style and thought, the impossibility of separating them in ultimate theory, and the mischief of the common habit of conceiving otherwise? In writing or speaking, it is not as if you first obtained your thought, and then looked about for a mantle in which to dress it, and might choose the mantle coarse or fine, loose or tight, green or purple. The mantle itself, every fibre of it, is a fabrication of thinkings and feelings, coming into existence by the very action and motion of that main thought or feeling which you call the core or substance, and organically united with it, and partaking of all its qualities. change your style is to change your mode of thinking; nay, to change the kind of matter that you will allow to come into your mind. All those characteristics of De Quincey's mind that have been enumerated reproduce themselves, therefore, as characteristics of his style, and may be observed and studied afresh under that name. an excellency in him that ought to be found in every writer who ranges over any considerable variety of subjects,-to wit, a versatility of style, a change in the character of the wording and the syntax, from the simple and plain to the richer and more involved, answering to every change in the matter, mood, or purpose. To write always in an easy conversational style means never to allow anything to come into the mind that could not be generated in the course of easy conversation with a friend or two,-which, as friends now go, would be hard news for philosophy, poetry, and a few other things that are considered not unimportant; to try to write always like Goldsmith or Charles Lamb means to beg to have your mind taken back and remelted into the precise mould of Goldsmith's or Charles Lamb's, -which might be an exchange in your favour, but is impossible; to write always in good old Saxon English and eschew Latin and Greek words means to abstain from traffic with all objects and

notions that have come into the cognisance of the English intellect since the time of King Harold, or else to make . yourself a scarecrow and laughing-stock, and forswear some of the noblest glories of your composite nationality. by rigging yourself up in imagined equivalents from the vocabulary of Cedric and Gurth the swineherd. All the same, while there ought to be this expectation of variety in the style of a writer, according to his subject and purpose, it remains true that every writer has, on the whole, a style of his own. He is discernible from others by his style, just as, and just because, he is discernible from others by the total contour of that combination of mental qualities which is called his genius. Like most other traditional and time-honoured distinctions, the distinction between thought and style is practically valuable; it is indeed indispensable in criticism; but the reason is that the study of a writer's style is, in fact, one way, and the most obvious way, of becoming minutely acquainted with his mental resources and processes. Style is mental behaviour from moment to moment; and, if it involves such a thing as a self-imposed rule or rhythm, then that rule or rhythm is itself a function of the mind that imposes it, contents included as well as habits.

The style of De Quincey, as might be expected, is prevailingly intellectual. There is nothing tempestuous in it; we are not hurried along by any excess of rage or other animating passion. Even when his pathos or his feeling of the mysterious and sublime is at its highest, and the strain accordingly becomes most lyrical, we are aware of the presence of a keen intellectual perceptiveness, an artistic self-possession, a power of choosing and reasoning among different means towards a desired effect. It is a beautiful style, uniquely De Quincey's, the characteristic

of which, in its more level and easy specimens, is intellectual nimbleness, a light precision and softness of spring, while in the higher specimens, where the movement becomes more involved and intricately rhythmical, there is still the same sense of a leisurely intellectual instinct, rather than glow and rapture, as regulating the feat. one could fancy such a thing as a flow of ivy or other foliage, rich, soft, and glancing, but not too dense, advancing quietly over a surface and covering it equably, but with a power of shooting itself rapidly to selected points and pinnacles, that might be an image of De Quincey's language overspreading a subject. It moves quietly, enfolding all it meets with easy grace, and leaving a vesture pleasantly soft and fine, rather than gaudily-varied or obtrusive; but it can collect itself into rings of overgrowth, or shoot into devices and festoons. Very often, when the subject is simple, when it is an ordinary piece of description or explanation that is on hand, the phrasing is familiar and colloquial, with short and simple sentences to correspond, though even then with a scholarly tact for neatness and accuracy, a quest of liveliness and elegance, and a wonderful power of alighting on the exact word that is fittest. The tendency of De Quincey, however, as all know, is to subjects of a recondite order, and to the recondite in all subjects; and hence what is usually remembered as De Quincey's style is that style of more stately complexity, with long evolutions and harmonies of sentence, and free resort to all the wealth of the Latin element in our tongue, of which his more elaborate writings are On this subject of the "elaborate" style a quotation from himself, reflecting on the style of Hazlitt and Charles Lamb, may be relevant:-

Hazlitt was not eloquent, because he was discontinuous No

man can be eloquent whose thoughts are abrupt, insulated. capricious, and (to borrow an impressive word from Coleridge) non-sequacious. Eloquence resides not in separate or fractional ideas, but in the relations of manifold ideas, and in the mode of their evolution from each other. It is not indeed enough that the ideas should be many, and their relations coherent; the main condition lies in the key of the evolution, in the law of the succession. The elements are nothing without the atmosphere that moulds, and the dynamic forces that combine. Now. Hazlitt's brilliancy is seen chiefly in separate splinterings of phrase or image, which throw upon the eye a vitreous scintillation for a moment, but spread no deep suffusions of colour, and distribute no masses of mighty shadow. A flash, a solitary flash. and all is gone. . . . Hazlitt's thoughts were of the same fractured and discontinuous order as his illustrative images. seldom or never self-diffusive; and that is a sufficient argument that he had never cultivated philosophic thinking. . . . We are bound to acknowledge that Lamb thought otherwise on this point, manifesting what seemed to us an extravagant admiration of Hazlitt, and perhaps even in part for that very glitter which we are denouncing; at least he did so in conversation with ourselves. But, on the other hand, as this conversation travelled a little into the tone of a disputation, and our frost on this point might seem to justify some undue fervour by way of balance, it is very possible that Lamb did not speak his absolute and dispassionate judgment. And yet again, if he did, may we, with all reverence for Lamb's exquisite genius, have permission to say that his own intellect sinned by this very habit of discontinuity? . . . He himself, we fear, not bribed by indulgent feelings to another, not moved by friendship, but by native tendency, shrank from the continuous, from the sustained, from the elaborate. The elaborate, indeed, without which much truth and beauty must perish in germ, was by name the object of his invectives. The instances are many, in his own beautiful essays, where he literally collapses, literally sinks away from openings suddenly offering themselves to flights of pathos or solemnity in direct prosecution of his own theme. On any such summons, where an ascending impulse

and an untired pinion were required, he refuses himself (to use · military language) invariably. The least observing reader of Elia cannot have failed to notice that his most felicitous passages always accomplish their circuit in a few sentences. The gyration within which his sentiment wheels, no matter of what kind it may be, is always the shortest possible. It does not prolong itself, it does not repeat itself, it does not propagate itself. . . . We ourselves, occupying the very station of polar opposition to that of Lamb, being as morbidly, perhaps, in the one excess as he in the other, naturally detected this omission in Lamb's nature at an early stage of our acquaintance. Not the famed Regulus, with his eyelids torn away, and his uncurtained eveballs exposed to the noontide glare of a Carthaginian sun, could have shrieked with more anguish of recoil from torture than we from certain sentences and periods in which Lamb perceived no fault at all. Pomp, in our apprehension, was an idea of two categories; the pompous might be spurious, but it might also be genuine. It is well to love the simple.—we love it: nor is there any opposition at all between that and the very glory of pomp. But, as we once put the case to Lamb, if, as a musician, as the leader of a mighty orchestra. you had this theme offered to you,-" Belshazzar the king gave a great feast to a thousand of his lords,"-or this, "And on a certain day Marcus Cicero stood up, and in a set speech rendered thanks to Caius Cæsar for Quintus Ligarius pardoned and Marcus Marcellus restored,"-surely no man would deny that in such a case simplicity, though in a passive sense not lawfully absent, must stand aside as totally insufficient for the positive part.

A great deal of De Quincey's best and most characteristic writing is in the stately and elaborate style here described, the style of sustained splendour, of prolonged wheeling and soaring, as distinct from the style of crackle and brief glitter, of chirp and short flight. This is precisely on account of the exalted and intricate nature of his meaning and feeling in those cases; and, if some readers there fall off from him or dislike him, it is because they themselves

are deficient in wing and sinew. For those who do adhere to him and follow him in his passages of more involved and sustained eloquence, there are few greater pleasures possible in modern English prose. However magnificent the wording, there is always such an exact fit between it and the amount and shape of the under-fluctuating thought that suspicion of inflation or bombast anywhere never occurs to one. The same presence everywhere of a vigilant intellect appears in the perfect logical articulation of sentence with sentence and of clause with clause; while the taste of the technical artist appears equally in the study of minute optical coherence in the imagery and in the fastidious care for fine sound. In this last quality of style,—to which, in its lowest degree, Bentham gave the name of pronunciability, insisting most strenuously on its importance in all writing,-De Quincey is a master. Such was the delicacy of his ear, however, that mere pronunciability was not enough for him, and musical beauty had to be superadded. Once, writing of Father Newman. and having described him as "originally the ablest son of Pusevism, but now a powerful architect of religious philosophy on his own account," he interrupts himself to explain that he might have ended the sentence more briefly by substituting for the last nine words the single phrase "master-builder," but that his ear could not endure "a sentence ending with two consecutive trochees. and each of those trochees ending with the same syllable er." He adds, "Ah reader! I would the gods had made thee rhythmical, that thou mightest comprehend the thousandth part of my labours in the evasion of cacophony." The last phrase, "the evasion of cacophony." is an instance of another of De Quincey's verbal habits in his more elaborate writing, -his deliberate choice now and

then of an unusually learned combination of Latin or Greek or other polysyllabic words. Often, as in the present instance, it is a whim of mere humour or self-ironv. Often, however, it is from a desire to be exact to his meaning and to leave that meaning indissolubly associated with the word or phrase that does most closely express it. Occasionally, as when he speaks of "the crepuscular antelucan worship" of the Essenes, or of a sentence as being liable to "a whole nosology of malconformations," or of the importance attached to the mystery of baptism among our forefathers as "shown by the multiplied ricochets through which it impressed itself upon their vocabulary," it will depend on the temper and the intellectual alertness of the reader at the moment whether the phrase is accepted or voted needlessly quaint and abstruse; but most of his Latinisms or other neologisms do recommend themselves as at once luminous and tasteful, and it is hardly to them that exception is taken by his most severe critics. They object rather to certain faults to which he is liable in those portions of his writings where he affects the brisk and popular. By a kind of reaction from his other extreme of stateliness, he is then apt to be too familiar and colloquial, and to help himself to slang and kitchen-rhetoric. He will speak of a thing as "smashed," - which is too violent for the nerves of those who cannot bear to see a thing "smashed," but prefer that it should be "broken in pieces" or "reduced to fragments"; he will interject such an exclamation as "O crimini!",—which is unpardonable in sedate society; he will take the Jewish historian Josephus by the button, address him as "Joe" through a whole article, and give him a black eye into the bargain, -which is positively profane. In most such cases one does not see why De Quincey should not have the same

liberty as Swift or Thackeray; but it must be admitted that sometimes the joke is feeble and the slang unpleasant. In excuse one has to remember that a magazinewriter is often driven to shifts. And, slips of taste in the vocabulary discounted, how many magazine-writers will compete with De Quincey in the accuracy, the disciplined accuracy, of his grammar? His pointing in itself is a testimony to the logical clearness of his intellect; and I have found no single recurring fault of syntax in his style, unless it be in his sanction of a very questionable use of the English participle. "No Christian state could be much in advance of another, supposing that Popery opposed no barriers to free communication," is an example of a frequent construction with De Quincey, which I wish he had As he has not, the benefit of his authority may be claimed for that apparent slovenliness of an unrelated ormisrelated participle which, by some fiction of an elliptical case-absolute, or of transmutation of the participial form into a conjunction or adverb, passes as consistent with the free genius of our uninflected language. But it jars on a classic sense of grammar, and is wholly unnecessary.1

¹ For a minute and instructive study of the mechanism of De Quincey's style, I may refer to Professor Minto's Manual of English Prose Literature.

CHAPTER XII.

DE QUINCEY'S WRITINGS: CLASSIFICATION AND REVIEW.

How are De Quincey's writings to be classified? His own classification, propounded in the General Preface to the edition of his Collected Works, was to the effect that they might be distributed roughly into three sorts, - first, those papers of fact and reminiscence the object of which was primarily to amuse the reader, though they might reach to a higher interest, e. g. the Autobiographic Sketches: secondly, essays proper, or papers addressing themselves purely or primarily to "the understanding as an insulated faculty," e. g. The Essenes, The Cæsars, and Cicero; and, thirdly, that "far higher class of compositions" which might be considered as examples of a very rare kind of "impassioned prose," e. g. large portions of The Confessions of an Opium-Eater and the supplementary Suspiria de Profundis. This classification, though not quite the same as Bacon's division of the "parts of learning" (by which he meant "kinds of literature") into History or the Literature of Memory, Philosophy or the Literature of Reason, and Poetry or the Literature of Imagination, is practically equivalent. Hence, as Bacon's classification is the more scientific and searching, and also the most familiar and popular, we shall be pretty safe in adopting it, and dividing De Quincey's writings into:—(I.) Writings of Reminiscence, or Descriptive, Biographical, and Historical

Writings; (II.) Speculative, Didactic, and Critical Writings; (III.) Imaginative Writings and Prose-Poetry. It is necessary, above all things, to premise that in De Quincey the three sorts of writing shade continually into each other. Where this difficulty of the constant blending of kinds in one and the same paper is not met by the obvious preponderance of one of the kinds, it may be obviated by naming some papers in more divisions than one. With that understanding, we proceed to a classified synopsis of De Quincey's literary remains:—

I. DESCRIPTIVE, BIOGRAPHICAL, AND HISTORICAL.

The writings of this class may be enumerated and subdivided as follows:—

- I. AUTOBIOGRAPHIC:—Specially of this kind are The Confessions of an English Opium-Eater and the Autobiographic Sketches; but autobiographic matter is dispersed through other papers.
- II. BIOGRAPHIC SKETCHES OF PERSONS KNOWN TO THE AUTHOR:—Some such are included in the autobiographic writings; but distinct papers of the kind are Recollections of the Lake Poets, or Sketches of Coleridge, Wordsworth, and Southey, and the articles entitled Coleridge and Opium-Eating, Charles Lamb, Professor Wilson, Sir William Hamilton, Walking Stewart, Note on Hazlitt, and Dr. Porr, or Whiggism inits Relations to Literature. All these papers are partly critical. Several papers of the same sort that appeared in magazines have not been reprinted in the Collective British Edition.
- III. OTHER BIOGRAPHIC SKETCHES:—Shakespeare (in Vol. XV.), Milton (in Vol. X.), Pope (in Vol. XV.), Richard Bentley, Percy Bysshe Shelley, The Marquis Wellesley, Last Days of Immanuel Kant (a digest from the German), Lessing, Herder, Goethe (in Vol. XV.), Schiller. These also include criticism with biography.
 - IV. HISTORICAL SKETCHES AND DESCRIPTIONS:-Homer

and the Homeridæ, Philosophy of Herodotus; Toilette of the Hebrew Lady (archæological), The Cæsars (in six chapters, forming the greater part of Vol. IX.), Charlemagne, Revolt of the Tartars, The Revolution of Greece, Modern Greece, Ceylon, China (a little essay on the Chinese character, with illustrations), Modern Superstition, Anecdotage, French and English Manners, Account of the Williams Murders (the postscript to "Murder considered as one of the Fine Arts"). In the same sub-glass we would include the two important papers entitled Rhetoric and Style; for, though to a considerable extent critical and didactic, they are, despite their titles, chiefly surveys of Literary History.

V. HISTOBICAL SPECULATIONS AND RESEARCHES:—In this class may be included Cicero, The Casuistry of Roman Meals, Greece under the Romans, Judas Iscariot, The Essenes, The Pagan Oracles, Secret Societies, Historico-Critical Inquiry into the Origin of the Rosicrucians and Freemasons, Ælius Lamia.

The two Autobiographic volumes and the volume of Reminiscences of Coleridge, Wordsworth, and Southey, are among the best-known of De Quincey's writings. Among the other biographic sketches of persons known to him Charles Lamb, Walking Stewart, and Dr. Parr are those of the highest merit,—the last very severe and satirical, but full of interest and of marked ability. Of the other biographic sketches the ablest and most interesting by far is Richard Bentley, a really splendid specimen of biography in miniature. The Encyclopædia article on Shakespeare, though somewhat thin, deserves notice for the perfection of its proportions as a summary of what is essential in our information respecting Shakespeare's life. It is not yet superannuated. The similar article on Pope is interesting as an expression of De Quincey's generous admiration all in all of a poet whom he treats very severely in detail in some of his critical papers; and it is rare to meet so neat and workmanlike a little curiosity as the paper on The Marquis Wellesley. Of the personal sketches of eminent Germans, that entitled The Last Days of Immanuel Kant, though it is only a translated digest from a German original, bears the palm for delicious richness of anecdote and vividness of portraiture. De Quincey's credit in it, except in so far as he shaped and changed and infused life while translating (which was a practice of his). rests on the fact that he was drawn to the subject by his powerful interest in Kant's philosophy, and conceived the happy idea of such a mode of creating among his countrymen a personal affection for the great abstract thinker. Some of the other German sketches, especially Lessing and Herder, have the same special merit of being early and useful attempts to introduce some knowledge of German thought and literature into England; but the Goethe, on all accounts, is discreditable. It exhibits De Quincey at about his very worst; for, though raising the estimate of Goethe's genius that had been announced in the earlier critical paper on his "Wilhelm Meister," it retains something of the malice of that paper.

When we pass to the papers of historical description, it is hardly a surprise to find that it is De Quincey's tendency in such papers to run to disputed or momentous "points" and concentrate the attention on those. A magazine paper did not afford breadth of canvas enough for complete historical representation under such titles as he generally chose. No exception of the kind, indeed, can be taken to his Revolt of the Tartars, which is a noble effort of historical painting, done with a sweep and breadth of poetic imagination entitling it, though a history, to rank also among his prose-phantasies. Nor does the remark apply to the Account of the Williams Murders, which

beats for ghastly power anything else known in Newgate Calendar literature. But the tendency to "points" is shown in most of the other papers in the same sub-class. Among these The Philosophy of Herodotus may be mentioned for its singularly fine appreciation of the Grecian father of History, and Modern Greece for its amusing and humorous instructiveness. Rhetoric and Style are among De Quincey's greatest performances; and, though in them too, considered as sketches of Literary History, the strength runs towards points and specialities, the titles declare that beforehand and indicate what the specialities are. The Cæsars is, undoubtedly, his most ambitious attempt. all in all, in the historical department; and he set great store by it himself; but it cannot, I think, take rank among his highest productions. There are striking passages and suggestions in it; but the general effect is too hazy, many of the parts are hurried, and none of the characters of the Emperors stands out with convincing distinctness after that of Julius Cæsar.

Few authors are so difficult to represent by mere extracts as De Quincey, so seldom does he complete a matter within a short space. The following, however, may pass as specimens of him in the descriptive and historical department. The second is excellent and memorable:—

FIRST SIGHT OF DR. PARR.

Nobody announced him; and we were left to collect his name from his dress and his conversation. Hence it happened that for some time I was disposed to question with myself whether this might not be Mr. Bobus even (little as it could be supposed to resemble *him*), rather than Dr. Parr, so much did he contradict all my rational preconceptions. "A man," said I, "who has insulted people so outrageously ought not to have done this in single reliance upon his professional protections: a brave man,

and a man of honour, would here have carried about with him. in his manner and deportment, some such language as this.-' Do not think that I shelter myself under my gown from the natural consequences of the affronts I offer, mortal combats I am forbidden, sir, as a Christian minister, to engage in: but, as I find it impossible to refrain from occasional licence of tongue. I am very willing to fight a few rounds in a ring with any gentleman who fancies himself ill-used." Let me not be misunderstood; I do not contend that Dr. Parr should often, or regularly, have offered this species of satisfaction. But I do insist upon it.—that no man should have given the very highest sort of provocation so wantonly as Dr. Parr is recorded to have done, unless conscious that, in a last extremity, he was ready. like a brave man, to undertake a short turn-up, in a private room, with any person whatsoever whom he had insulted past endurance. A doctor who had so often tempted (which is a kind way of saying had merited) a cudgelling ought himself to have had some ability to cudgel. Dr. Johnson assuredly would have acted on that principle. Had volume the second of that same folio with which he floored Osburn happened to lie ready to the prostrate man's grasp, nobody can suppose that Johnson would have disputed Osburn's right to retaliate; in which case a regular succession of rounds would have been established. Considerations such as these, and Dr. Parr's undeniable reputation (granted even by his most admiring biographers) as a sanguinary flagellator through his long career of pedagogue, had prepared me,-nay, entitled me,-to expect in Dr. Parr a huge carcase of a man, fourteen stone at the least. Hence, then, my surprise, and the perplexity I have recorded, when the door opened, and a little man, in a most plebeian wig, . . . cut his way through the company, and made for a fauteuil standing opposite the fire. Into this he lunged; and then forthwith, without preface or apology, began to open his talk upon the room. Here arose a new marvel, and a greater. If I had been scandalized at Dr. Parr's want of thews and bulk, conditions so indispensable for enacting the part of Sam Johnson, much more, and with better reason, was I now petrified with his voice, utterance, gestures, demeanour. Conceive, reader, by way of counterpoise to the fine classical pronunciation of Dr. Johnson, an infantine lisp,—the worst I ever heard,—from the lips of a man above sixty, and accompanied with all sorts of ridiculous grimaces and little stage gesticulations. As he sat in his chair, turning alternately to the right and to the left, that he might distribute his edification in equal proportions amongst us, he seemed the very image of a little French gossiping abbé. Yet all that I have mentioned was, and seemed to be, a trifle by comparison with the infinite pettiness of his matter. Nothing did he utter but little shreds of calumnious tattle, the most ineffably silly and frivolous of all that was then circulating in the Whig salons of London against the Regent. . . . He began precisely in these words: "Oh! I shall tell you" (laying a stress upon the word shall, which still further aided the resemblance to a Frenchman) "a sto-hee" (lispingly for story) "about the Pince Wegent" (such was his nearest approximation to Prince Regent). "Oh, the Pince Wegent!the Pince Wegent!-what a sad Pince Wegent!" And so the old babbler went on, sometimes wringing his hands in lamentation, sometimes flourishing them with French grimaces and shrugs of shoulders, sometimes expanding and contracting his fingers like a fan. After an hour's twaddle of this scandalous description, suddenly le rose, and hopped out of the room, exclaiming all the way "Oh, what a Pince !-Oh, what a Wegent! Is it a Wegent, is it a Pince, that you call this man? Oh, what a sad Pince! Did anybody ever hear of such a sad Pince!-such a sad Wegent-such a sad, sad Pince Wegent? Oh, what a Pince!" &c., da capo. Not without indignation did I exclaim to myself, on this winding up of the scene, "And so this, then, this lithping slandermonger, and retailer of gossip fit rather for washerwomen over their tea than for scholars and statesmen, is the champion whom his party would propound as the adequate antagonist of Samuel Johnson! Faugh!" Such was my first interview with Dr. Parr; such its issue. And now let me explain my drift in thus detailing its circumstances. Some people will say the drift was doubtless to exhibit Dr. Parr in a disadvantageous light,—as a petty gossiper and a man of mean 166

personal appearance. No, by no means. Far from it. I, that write this paper, have myself a mean personal appearance; and I love men of mean appearance. . . . Dr. Parr, therefore, lost nothing in my esteem by showing a meanish exterior. Yet even this was worth mentioning, and had a value in reference to my present purpose. I like Dr. Parr; I may say even that I love him, for some noble qualities of heart that really did belong to him, and were continually breaking out in the midst of his singular infirmities. But this, or a far nobler moral character than Dr. Parr's, can offer no excuse for giving a false elevation to his intellectual pretensions, and raising him to a level which he will be found incapable of keeping when the props of partial friendship are withdrawn.—Works, V. 36-43.

SUMMARY VIEW OF THE HISTORY OF GREEK LITERATURE.

There were two groups or clusters of Grecian wits, two deposits or stratifications of the national genius; and these were about a century apart. What makes them specially rememberable is the fact that each of these brilliant clusters had gathered separately about that man as their central pivot who, even apart from this relation to the literature, was otherwise the leading spirit, of his age. . . . Who were they? one was Pericles, the other was Alexander of Macedon. Except Themistocles, who may be ranked as senior to Pericles by one generation (or thirty-three years), in the whole deduction of Grecian annals no other public man, statesman, captain-general. administrator of the national resources, can be mentioned as approaching to these two men in splendour of reputation, or even in real merit. Pisistratus was too far back; Alcibiades, who might (chronologically speaking) have been the son of Pericles, was too unsteady and (according to Mr. Coleridge's coinage) "unreliable," or perhaps, in more correct English, too "unrelyuponable." Thus far our purpose prospers. No man can pretend to forget two such centres as Pericles for the elder group, or Alexander of Macedon (the "strong he-goat" of Jewish prophecy) for the junior. Round these two foci, in two different but adjacent centuries, gathered the total starry

heavens, the galaxy, the Pantheon of Grecian intellect. . . . That we may still more severely search the relations in all points between the two systems, let us assign the chronological locus of each, because that will furnish another element towards the exact distribution of the chart representing the motion and the oscillations of human genius. Pericles had a very long administration. He was Prime Minister of Athens for upwards of one entire generation. He died in the year 429 before Christ, and in a very early stage of that great Peloponnesian war which was the one sole intestine war for Greece, affecting every nook and angle in the land. Now, in this long public life of Pericles, we are at liberty to fix on any year as his chronological locus. On good reasons, not called for in this place, we fix on the year 444 before Christ. This is too remarkable to be forgotten. Four, four, four, what in some games of cards is called a "prial" (we presume, by an elision of the first vowel, for parial), forms an era which no man can forget. It was the fifteenth year before the death of Pericles. and not far from the bisecting year of his political life. Now, passing to the other system, the locus of Alexander is quite as remarkable, as little liable to be forgotten when once indicated, and more easily determined, because selected from a narrower range of choice. The exact chronological locus of Alexander is 333 years before Christ. Everybody knows how brief was the career of this great man: it terminated in the year 323 before Christ. But the annus mirabilis of his public life, the most effective and productive year throughout his oriental anabasis, was the year 333 before Christ. Here we have another "prial," a prial of threes, for the locus of Alexander, if properly corrected. Thus far the elements are settled, the chronological longitude and latitude of the two great planetary systems into which the Greek literature breaks up and distributes itself: 444 and 333 are the two central years for the two systems; allowing, therefore, an interspace of 111 years between the foci of each. . . . Passing onwards from Pericles, you find that all the rest in his system were men in the highest sense creative, absolutely setting the very first example, each in his particular walk of composition; themselves without previous models, and yet destined every man of them to become models for all aftergenerations; themselves without fathers or mothers, and yet having all posterity for their children. First come the three men divini spiritus, under a heavenly afflatus, Æschylus, Sophocles, Euripides, the creators of Tragedy out of a village mummery; next comes Aristophanes, who breathed the breath of life into Comedy; then comes the great philosopher, Anaxagoras, who first theorized successfully on man and the world. Next come, whether great or not, the still more famous philosophers, Socrates, Plato, Xenophon; then comes, leaning upon Pericles, as sometimes Pericles leaned upon him, the divine artist, Phidias; and behind this immortal man walk Herodotus and Thucydides. What a procession to Eleusis would these men have formed! what a frieze, if some great artist could arrange it as dramatically as Chaucer has arranged the Pilgrimage to Canterbury! . . . Now, let us step on a hundred years forward. We are now within hail of Alexander, and a brilliant consistory of Grecian men that is by which he is surrounded. now exquisite masters of the more refined comedy; there are. again, great philosophers, for all the great schools are represented by able successors; and, above all others, there is the one philosopher who played with men's minds (according to Lord Bacon's comparison) as freely as ever his princely pupil with their persons,—there is Aristotle. There are great orators; and, above all others, there is that orator whom succeeding generations (wisely or not) have adopted as the representative name for what is conceivable as oratorical perfection,—there is Demosthenes. Aristotle and Demosthenes are in themselves bulwarks of power; many hosts lie in those two names. For artists, again, to range against Phidias, there is Lysippus the sculptor, and there is Apelles the painter; for great captains and masters of strategic art, there is Alexander himself, with a glittering cortége of general officers, well qualified to wear the crowns which they will win, and to head the dynastics which they will found. Historians there are now, as in that former age; and, upon the whole, it cannot be denied that the "turnout" is showy and imposing. . . . Before comparing the second "deposit" (geologically speaking) of Grecian genius with the first, let us consider what it was (if anything) that connected them. Here, reader, we would wish to put a question. Saving your presence, Did you ever see what is called a dumb-bell? We have; and know it by more painful evidence than that of sight. You, therefore, O reader! if personally cognisant of dumb-bells, we will remind, if not, we will inform, that it is a cylindrical bar of iron or lead, issuing at each end in a globe of the same metal, and usually it is sheathed in green baize. . . . Now, reader, it is under this image of the dumb-bell that we couch our allegory. Those globes at each end are the two systems or separate clusters of Greek literature; and that cylinder which connects them is the long man that ran into each system, binding the two together. Who was that? It was Isocrates. Great we cannot call him in conscience; and therefore, by way of compromise, we call him long, which, in one sense, he certainly was; for he lived through four-and-twenty Olympiads, each containing four solar years. He narrowly escaped being a hundred years old; and, though that did not carry him from centre to centre, yet, as each system might be supposed to protend a radius each way of twenty years, he had, in fact, a full personal cognisance (and pretty equally) of the two systems, remote as they were, which composed the total world of Grecian genius. . . . Now then, reader, you have arrived at that station from which you overlook the whole of Greek literature, as a few explanations will soon convince you. Where is Homer? where is Hesiod? you ask; where is Pindar? Homer and Hesiod lived 1000 years B.C., or, by the lowest computation, near 900. For anything that we know, they may have lived with Tubal Cain. At all events, they belong to no power or agency that set in motion the age of Pericles, or that operated on that age. Pindar, again, was a solitary emanation of some unknown influences, at Thebes, more than five hundred years before Christ. He may be referred to the same age as Pythagoras. These are all that can be cited before Pericles. Next, for the ages after Alexander, it is certain that Greece Proper was so much broken in spirit by the loss of her autonomy, dating from that era, as never again to have rallied sufficiently to produce a single man of genius, -not one solitary writer who acted as a power upon the national mind. Callimachus was nobody, and not decidedly Grecian. Theocritus, a man of real genius in a limited way, is a Grecian in that sense only according to which an Anglo-American is an Englishman. Besides that, one swallow does not make a summer. Of any other writers, above all others of Menander, apparently a man of divine genius, we possess only a few wrecks; and of Anacreon, who must have been a poet of original power, we do not certainly know that we have even any wrecks. Of those which pass under his name not merely the authorship, but the era, is very questionable indeed. Plutarch and Lucian, the unlearned reader must understand, both belong to post-Christian ages. And, for all the Greek emigrants who may have written histories, such as we now value for their matter more than for their execution, one and all, they belong too much to Roman civilization that we should ever think of connecting them with native Greek literature. Polybius in the days of the second Scipio, Dion Cassius and Appian in the acmé of Roman civility, are no more Grecian authors because they wrote in Greek than the Emperors Marcus Antoninus and Julian were other than Romans because, from monstrous coxcombry, they chose to write in Greek their barren memoranda.— Works, X. 242-255.

It would be hopeless to seek to represent by extracts, even in this inadequate fashion, that very characteristic portion of De Quincey's writings of the generally historical kind which we have called his Historical Speculations and Researches. They must be read in their integrity. The Casuistry of Roman Meals, Cicero, Judas Iscariot, The Essenes, and The Pagan Oracles, may be especially recommended. They are admirable specimens of his boldness and acuteness in questioning received historical beliefs, and of his ingenuity in working out novelties or paradoxes. The drift of The Casuistry of Roman Meals is that the Romans, and indeed the ancients generally, had no such regular meal early in the day as our modern breakfast, and that a whole coil of important social conse-

quences depended on that one fact. In his Cicero he propounds a view of his own as to the character of the famous Roman orator and wit and his function in the struggle between Cæsar and Pompey. The paradox in Judas Iscariot is that Judas was not the vulgar traitor of the popular conception, but a headstrong fanatic, who, having missed the true spiritual purport of Christ's mission, and attached himself to Christ in the expectation of a political revolution to be effected by Christ's assumption of a temporal kingship or championship of the Jewish race, had determined to precipitate matters by leaving Christ no room for hesitation or delay. In The Essenes the attempt is to show that there was no real or independent sect of that name among the Jews, all the confusion to the contrary having originated in a rascally invention of the historian Josephus. In The Pagan Oracles there is a contradiction of the tradition of a sudden paralysis of the Pagan ritual on the first appearance of Christianity, and a castigation of the early Christian writers for having invented the pious lie.

II. SPECULATIVE, DIDACTIC, AND CRITICAL.

While a speculative and critical element is discernible in almost all the papers now dismissed as in the main biographical or historical, and while some of the historical papers were regarded by De Quincey himself as typical examples of the speculative essay, it is of a different set of his papers that our classification obliges us to take account under the present heading. They also fall into subdivisions:—

I. METAPHYSICAL, PSYCHOLOGICAL, AND ETHICAL:—In this subdivision, itself composite, but answering to what passes under the name of PHILOSOPHY in a general scree, may be

included the following:—System of the Heavens as revealed by Lord Rosse's Telescopes; various papers or portions of papers relating to Kant, e. g. part of the Letters to a Young Man whose Education has been neglected, the paper entitled Kant in his Miscellancous Essays, and the translation of Kant's Idea of a Universal History on a Cosmopolitical Plan; the scraps entitled Dreaming and The Palimpsest of the Human Brain, in the "Sequel to the Confessions of an English Opium-Eater" (Vol. XVI.); some of the scraps in the "Notes from the Pocket-Book of a Late Opium-Eater," e. g. On Suicide; and the articles entitled Plato's Republic, Glance at the Works of Mackintosh, Casuistry, On War, National Temperance Movements, Presence of Mind, and The Juggernaut of Social Life.

- II. THEOLOGICAL:—Protestantism, Miracles as Subjects of Testimony, On Christianity as an Organ of Political Movement, and Memorial Chronology on a new and more apprehensible system. This last, included in Vol. XVI., is an unfinished paper, posthumously published from the author's manuscript; and it contains little more than a clever and humorous introduction, in the form of an address to a young lady, with the beginning of what was intended to be a piece of Biblical Criticism.
- III. English Politics:—A Tory's Account of Toryism, Whiggism, and Rudicalism; On the Political Parties of Modern England; Falsification of English History.
- IV. Political Economy; —Logic of Political Economy; Dialogues of Three Templars on Political Economy; the scraps entitled Malthus and Measure of Value in the "Notes from the Pocket-Book of a Late Opium-Eater"; and the article entitled California.
- V. LITERARY THEORY AND CRITICISM:—The large essays entitled Rhetoric and Style may be here noted again; and there may be associated with them, as expositions of general literary theory, the Letters to a Young Man whose Education has been neglected, and the article entitled Language (which, despite the title, is really on Style). The more special articles of the same sort form a numerous series. Arranged in the

chronological order of their subjects, they are as follows:-Theory of Greek Tragedy, The Antigone of Sophocles, and The Theban Sphinx; On the Knocking at the Gate in Macbeth; the short critical paper entitled Milton (in Vol. VI.), and the other entitled Milton versus Southey and Landor (in Vol. XI), the review entitled Schlosser's Literary History of the Eighteenth Century; the two critical articles on Pope, entitled Alexander Pope (in Vol. VIII.) and Lord Carlisle on Pope (in Vol. XII.); the article Oliver Goldsmith (slightly biographical, but chiefly critical); the paper on Carlyle's Translation of Wilhelm Meister, reprinted under the title Goethe Reflected in his Novel of Wilhelm Meister, with omission of the remarks on the translator (in Vol. XII.); the sketch John Paul Frederick Richter, prefixed to the translated "Analects from Richter" (in Vol. XIII.); the essay On Wordsworth's Poetry; the Notes on Godwin and Foster, the slight little paper entitled John Keats, and the Notes on Walter Savage Landor. To these may be added Orthographic Mutineers, The Art of Conversation, the scrap Walladmor, and one or two of the scraps called "Notes from the Pocket-Book of a Late Opium-Eater."

To the harder varieties of speculative Philosophy, it will be observed, De Quincey has contributed less of an original kind than might have been expected from his known private passion for metaphysical studies. If we except his System of the Heavens, which hints metaphysical ideas in the form of a splendid cosmological vision, and his Palimpsest of the Human Brain, which is full of psychological suggestion, he seems to have satisfied himself in this department by reports from Kant and recommendations of Kant to English attention. The accuracy of some of his statements about Kant, and indeed of his knowledge of Kant, has been called in question of late; but it remains to his credit that, in a singularly bleak and vapid period of the native British philosophizing, he had

contracted such an admiration, all in all, for the great German transcendentalist. His translation of Kant's Idea of a Universal History was a feat in itself. That essay remains to this day the clearest argument for the possibility of a Science of History since Vice propounded the Scienza Nuova; and to have perceived the importance of such an essay in the year 1824 was to be in possession of a philosophical notion of great value long before it was popular in Britain. That De Quincey contented himself so much with mere accounts of Kant personally, and literary glimpses of the nature of his speculations, may have been due to the fact that original philosophizing of the metaphysical and psychological kinds was not wanted in magazines and would not pay. He made amends, however, as our list will have shown, by a considerable quantity of writing on subjects of Speculative Ethics. best essay of this kind is that entitled Casuistry. It was a favourite idea of De Quincey's that Moral Philosophy in recent times, especially in Protestant countries, has run too much upon generalities, avoiding too much those very cases of constant recurrence in life about which difficulties are likely to arise in practical conduct. Accordingly, in this essay, there is a discussion of duelling and the laws of honour, the legitimacy of suicide, proper behaviour to servants, the limits of the rule of veracity, &c., &c., all with lively historical illustrations. In the paper On War the necessary permanence of that agency in the world is asserted strongly, and a certain character of nobleness and beneficence claimed for it. There is less of dissent from current philanthropy in the article on Temperance Movements; but it will not give entire satisfaction. The article on Plato's Republic is a virulent attack upon a philosopher towards whom we should have expected to see De Quincey standing in an attitude of discipleship and veneration. This is owing chiefly to De Quincey's disgust with the moral heresies, in the matter of marriage and the like, on which Plato so coolly professes to found his imaginary commonwealth; and it is possible that, had he been treating Plato in respect of the sum-total of his philosophic and literary merits, we should have had a much more admiring estimate. As it is, one has to pity De Quincey rather than Plato in this unfortunate interview. He looks as petulant and small in his attack on Plato as he did in his attack on Goethe.

The expressly theological papers of De Quincey, with passages innumerable through his other writings, show that he took his stand on established Christian orthodoxy. He avowed his belief in a miraculous revelation from God to mankind, begun and continued in the history of the Jewish race, and consummated in the life of Christ and in the diffusion of Christianity by the Apostles. As a reasoned piece of Christian apologetics his answer to Hume's argument, entitled Miracles as Subjects of Testimony, does not seem to have won much regard from theologians, and, though very subtle, is certainly deficient in the homely quality which Hobbes called bite. own religious faith, indeed appears to have been very much of the nature of an inherited sentiment, independent of reasoning, and which he would not let reasoning disturb. In one respect, too, his theology was of what many theologians now would call a narrow and old-There is no trace in him of that notion fashioned kind. of a universal religious inspiration among the nations, and so of a certain respectability, greater or less, in all mythologies, which has been fostered by the modern science of religions. On the contrary, Christianity is with him the single divine revelation in the world, and he thinks and speaks of the Pagan religions, in the style of the oldfashioned theology, as simply false religions, horrid religions, inventions of the spirit of evil. How this is to be reconciled with his wide range of historical sympathy. and especially with his admiration of the achievements of the Greek intellect and the grandeur of the Roman character, it might be difficult to say. Probably it was because he distinguished between those noble and admirable developments which human nature could work out for itself, and which therefore belong to humanity as such, and the more rare and spiritual possibilities which he believed actual revelation had woven into the web of humanity, and which were to be regarded as gifts from the supernatural. At all events, the matter stands as has been stated. In the same way, Mahometanism figures in his regard as of little worth, monotheistic certainly and therefore superior to the Pagan creeds, but a spurious religion and partly stolen. Further, De Quincey's Christianity declares itself as deliberately of the Protestant species. With much respect for Roman Catholicism, he yet repudiates it as in great measure a corruption of the original system, which original system he finds reproduced in the Protestantism of the sixteenth century. His article entitled Protestantism is an exposition of his views in that matter, and is altogether a very able and important paper. If he has seemed narrow hitherto in his philosophy of religion, here, once within the bounds of his Protestantism, and engaged in defining Protestantism, he becomes broad enough. "The self-sufficingness of the Bible and the right of private judgment" are, he maintains, "the two great characters in which Protestantism commences," and the doctrines by which it distinguishes itself from the Church of Rome. Bound up in these doctrines, he maintains, is the duty of absolute religious toleration; and by this principle of absolute religious toleration, the right of the individual to think, print, and publish what he pleases, he abides with exemplary fidelity through all his writings, even while in skirmish with the free-thinkers for whom he has the strongest personal disgust. But this is not all. He abjures Bibliolatry, or that kind of respect for the letter of the Bible which is founded on the notion of verbal inspiration, denying it to be a necessary tenet of Protestantism, or to be possible indeed for any scholarly understanding. It is not only, he maintains, that the notion of literal or verbal inspiration is broken down at once by recollection of the corruptions of the original text of the Scriptures, their various readings, and the fact that it is only in translations that the Scriptures exist for the masses of mankind in all He addresses himself more emphatically to countries. the alleged palpable errors in the substance and teachings of the Bible, its violations of history and chronology, its inconsistencies with modern science. Here he refuses at once that method of reconciling science with Scripture which proceeds by torture of texts into meanings different from those which they bore to the Hebrews or the Greeks who first read them. His bold principle is that Science and the Bible cannot be reconciled in such matters, and that the desire to reconcile them indicates a most gross and carnal misconception of the very idea of a divine revelation. The principle may be given in his own words :---

It is an obligation resting upon the Bible, if it is to be consistent with itself, that it should *refuse* to teach science; and, if the Bible ever *had* taught any one art, science, or process of

178

life, it would have been asked, Is a divine mission abandoned suddenly for a human mission? By what caprice is this one science taught, and others not? Or these two, suppose, and not all? But an objection even deadlier would have followed. It is clear as is the purpose of daylight that the whole body of the arts and sciences comprises one vast machinery for the irritation and development of the human intellect. For this end they exist. To see God, therefore, descending into the arena of science, and contending, as it were, for his own prizes, by teaching science in the Bible, would be to see him intercepting from their self-evident destination (viz., man's intellectual benefit) his own problems by solving them himself. No spectacle could more dishonour the divine idea, could more injure man under the mask of aiding him. The Bible must not teach anything that man can teach himself.

The revelation of the Old and New Testaments is to be regarded, then, according to De Quincey, as a leaven of truths purely moral and spiritual, sent into the world by miracle precisely because man could never have found them out for himself, with a careful abstinence from anv mixture of matter of ordinary knowledge in advance of what was already existent, and therefore with an adoption of all existing historical and scientific phrases and traditions. Hence Bibliolatry, in the sense of a belief in the immaculate correctness of the language and statements of the Bible on all subjects whatsoever, was no tenet of genuine Christianity, secure as every Christian ought to be that, whatever changes of conception on such subjects as the antiquity of the human race, or the system of the physical universe, might come with the progress of the human intelligence, the supernatural leaven would impregnate them as they came, and go on working. In this doctrine, of which De Quincey seems to have meditated a particular application in his unfinished papers entitled "Memorial Chronology," he was substantially at one with Coleridge and Wordsworth. He was at one with them, too, in his affection for Church-Establishments. In remarkable difference from his favourite Milton, who regarded the incorporation of Church and State as the cause of the vitiation of the supernatural leaven in the world, and scowled back with hatred on the Emperor Constantine as the beginner of that mischief, De Quincey confessed to a special kindness for Constantine, precisely because that Emperor had conceived the idea of converting Christianity into a political agency. It was Constantine who had carried Christian teaching into effect in such institutions as hospitals and public provision for the poor; and the prospects of the world for the future were bound up with the possible extensions of the political influence of Christianity in similar directions. That is the subject of the essay entitled On Christianity as an Organ of Political Movement. In short, De Quincey is to be remembered, in his religious relations, as a staunch Church-of-England man of the broad school, not given to High-Church sacerdotalism, though with an æsthetic liking in his own case for a comely ritual.

In politics De Quincey was an English Tory. In the two papers entitled A Tory's Account of Toryism, Whiggism, and Radicalism, and On the Political Parties of Modern England, he avows his partisanship. Toryism asserts itself also in the article on Dr. Parr, and tinges some of the other papers. It is interesting, indeed, to observe how much of the "John Bull element," as Mr. Page calls it, there was, all in all, in the feeble little man. His patriotism was of the old type of the days of Pitt and Nelson. He exulted in the historic glories of England and her imperial ascendency in so many parts of the

globe, and would have had her do battle for any punctilio of honour, as readily as for any more visible interest, in her dealings with foreigners. He had a good deal of the old English anti-Gallican prejudice; and, though he has done justice, over and over again, to some of the finer characteristics of the French, the total effect of his remarks on the French, politically and intellectually, is irritating to the admirers of that great nation. He knew them only. through books or by casual observation of stray Frenchmen he met; for he was never out of the British Islands. and never experienced that sudden awakening of a positive affection for the French which comes infallibly from even a single visit to their lightsome capital. On the other hand, though Scotland was his home for so large a part of his life, he seems never to have contracted the least sympathy with anything distinctively Scottish. his Torvism was specially English or South-British. But, like all other parts of his creed, his Torvism was of a highly intellectual kind, with features of its own. In such questions, for example, as that of the continuance of flogging and other brutal forms of punishment in the army and navy and elsewhere, he parted company with the ordinary mass of Tories, leaving his curse with them in that particular, and went with the current of Radical sentiment and opinion. How far he was carried, by his candour of intellect and depth and accuracy of scholarship, from the ordinary rut of party commonplace, may be judged also from his little paper entitled Falsification of English History. It is a gallant little paper, and one of the best rebukes in our language to that systematic vilification of the Puritan Revolution, the English Commonwealth, and the Reign of Cromwell, which has come down in the Anglican mind as an inheritance from

the Restoration, and still vulgarises so much of our scholarship and our literature.

The Dialogues of the Three Templars and the Logic of Political Economy are De Quincey's chief contributions to the literature of Economic Science. As to the literary deftness of the essay and the treatise there is no doubt. For cutting lucidity of exposition and beauty of style they are to be envied by most writers on Political Economy. This seems to have been felt by Mr. John Stuart Mill, who mentions De Quincey with respect, and uses quotations from him thankfully, in parts of his standard work. The question rather is whether De Quincey has any title, such as he himself seemed to claim, to the character of an original thinker in the matter of the science. Mr. Mill's language in one place appears to negative this claim, though very gently; and the question has been reopened, in De Quincey's interest, by Mr. Shadworth Hodgson in an essay entitled "De Quincey as Political Economist." Enough here on that matter.

If De Quincey surpasses himself anywhere in his didactic papers, it is in those that concern Literary Theory and Criticism. No English writer has left a finer body of disquisition on the science and principles of Literature than will be found in De Quincey's general papers entitled Rhetoric, Style, and Language, and his Letters to a Young Man, together with his more particular articles entitled Theory of Greek Tragedy, The Antigone of Sophocles, Milton, Milton versus Southey and Landor, Alexander Pope, Lord Carlisle on Pope, Schlosser's Literary History of the Eighteenth Century, and On Wordsworth's Poetry. There, or elsewhere in De Quincey, will be found the last word, so far as there can be a last word, on some of the most important questions of style or

literary art, and a treatment of literary questions throwing back into mere obsolete ineptitude the literary theories of such masters of the eighteenth century as Addison and Johnson, and of such of their successors as the acute Jeffrey and the robust but coarse-grained Whately. Goethe, the greatest literary critic that over lived, was more comprehensive and universally tolerant; but De Quincey was facile princeps, to the extent of his touch, among the English critics of his generation. He acknowledged that he had received some of his leading ideas in literary art from Wordsworth originally; but whatever he derived from Wordsworth was matured by so much independent reflection, and so modified by the peculiarities of his own temperament, that the result was a system of precepts differing from Wordsworth's in not a few points.

One of the best known of De Quincey's critical maxims is his distinction, after Wordsworth, between the Literature of Knowledge, which he would call Literature only by courtesy, and the Literature of Power, which alone he regarded as Literature proper. My belief is that the distinction has been overworked in the form in which De Quincey put it forth, and that it would require a great deal of re-explication and modification to bring it into defensible and permanent shape. As it would be unpardonable, however, to omit this De Quinceyism in a sketch of De Quincey's opinions, here is one of the passages in which he expounds it:—

THE LITERATURE OF KNOWLEDGE AND THE LITERATURE OF POWER.

In that great social organ which, collectively, we call Literature, there may be distinguished two separate offices that may blend and often do so, but capable, severally, of a severe insulation, and naturally fitted for reciprocal repulsion. There is, first, the

literature of knowledge, and, secondly, the literature of power. The function of the first is to teach; the function of the second is to move: the first is a rudder, the second an oar or a sail. The first speaks to the mere discursive understanding; the second speaks ultimately, it may happen, to the higher understanding or reason, but always through affections of pleasure and sympathy. Remotely, it may travel towards an object seated in what Lord Bacon calls dry light; but, proximately, it does and must operate, else it ceases to be a literature of power, in and through that humid light which clothes itself in the mists and glittering iris of human passions, desires, and genial emotions. Men have so little reflected on the higher functions of literature as to find it a paradox if one should describe it as a mean or subordinate purpose of books to give information. But this is a paradox only in the sense which makes it honourable to be paradoxical. Whenever we talk in ordinary language of seeking information or gaining knowledge, we understand the words as connected with something of absolute novelty. But it is the grandeur of all truth which can occupy a very high place in human interests that it is never absolutely novel to the meanest of minds: it exists eternally by way of germ or latent principle in the lowest as in the highest, needing to be developed, but never to be planted. To be capable of transplantation is the immediate criterion of a truth that ranges on a lower scale. Besides which, there is a rarer thing than truth,—namely, power, or deep sympathy with truth. . . . Were it not that human sensibilities are ventilated and continually called out into exercise by the great phenomena of infancy, or of real life as it moves through chance and change, or of literature as it recombines these elements in the mimicries of poetry, romance, &c., it is certain that, like any animal power or muscular energy falling into disuse, all such sensibilities would gradually drop and dwindle. It is in relation to these great moral capacities of man that the literature of power, as contradistinguished from that of knowledge, lives and has its field of action. It is concerned with what is highest in man; for the Scriptures themselves never condescended to deal, by suggestion or co-operation, with the mere discursive under-

DE QUINCEY.

standing: when speaking of man in his intellectual capacity. the Scriptures speak not of the understanding, but of "the understanding heart,"-making the heart, i. e. the great intuitive (or non-discursive) organ, to be the interchangeable formula for man in his highest state of capacity for the infinite. romance, fairy tale, or epopee, all alike restore to man's mind the ideals of justice, of hope, of truth, of mercy, of retribution, which else (left to the support of daily life in its realities) would languish for want of sufficient illustration. . . . Hence the pres eminency over all authors that merely teach of the meanest that moves, or that teaches, if at all, indirectly by moving. The very highest work that has ever existed in the literature of knowledge is but a provisional work, a book upon trial and sufferance, and quandru bene se gesserit. Let its teaching be even partially revised, let it be but expanded, nay, let its teaching be but placed in a better order, and instantly it is superseded. Whereas the feeblest works in the literature of power, surviving at all, survive as finished and unalterable amongst men. For instance, the Principia of Sir Isaac Newton was a book militant on earth from the first. In all stages of its progress it would have to fight for its existence,-first, as regards absolute truth; secondly, when that combat was over, as regards its form or mode of presenting the truth. And, as soon as a La Place, or anybody else, builds higher upon the foundations laid by this book, effectually he throws it out of the sunshine into decay and darkness; by weapons even from this book he superannuates and destroys this book, so that soon the name of Newton remains as a mere nominis umbra, but his book, as a living power, has transmigrated into other forms. Now, on the contrary, the Iliad, the Prometheus Æschylus, the Othello or King Lear, the Hamlet Macbeth, or the Paradise Lost, are not militant, but triumphant for ever, as long as the languages exist in which they speak or can be taught to speak. They never can transmigrate into new incarnations. To reproduce them in new forms or variations, even if in some things they should be improved, would be to plagiarize. A good steam-engine is properly superseded by a better. But one lovely pastoral valley is not superseded by another, nor a statue of Praxiteles by a statue of Michael Angelo.—Works, viii. 5—9.

III. IMAGINATIVE WRITINGS AND PROSE POETRY.

In this class may be reckoned the following:-

- I. Humorous Extravaganzas:—The paragon in this kind is, of course, Murder considered as one of the Fine Arts. There are, however, occasional passages of frolicsome invention through the other papers; and the entire paper Sortilege and Astrology may be taken as a jeu d'esprit of the same sort.
- II. INCIDENTS OF REAL LIFE AND PASSAGES OF HISTORY TREATED IMAGINATIVELY:—In addition to the poetic versions of incidents from real life that are interwrought with the expressly autobiographic writings, there ought to be mentioned specially the paper entitled Early Memorials of Grasmere. It is the story of the loss of two peasants, a husband and his wife, among the hills, during a snowstorm in the Lake District, in the year 1807. In the same group, on grounds of literary principle, may be reckoned the story called The Spanish Military Nun and the paper entitled Joan of Arc. As has been already hinted, The Revolt of the Tartars might rank in the same high company.

III. NOVELETTES AND ROMANCES:—Chief among these is De Quincey's one-volume novel or romance, Klosterheim, published in 1832, and unfortunately not included in the edition of his collected works, nor accessible at present in any form, to any of her Majesty's subjects, except by importation of an American reprint. In connexion with this independent attempt in prose-fiction, we may remember the short story or novelette called The Avenger (reprinted in vol. xvi. from Blackwood's Magazine of 1838) and Walladmor, the pseudo-Waverley Novel of 1824, which De Quincey translated from the German. There are, besides, some novelettes from the German, reprinted in the collective edition.

IV. PROSE PHANTASIES AND LYBICS:—Although De Quincey ranked the whole of his *Confessions* as properly an example of that "mode of impassioned prose" in which he thought there had been few or no precedents in English, it is enough here to

remember those parts of the Confessions which may be distinguished as "dream phantasies." To be added, under our present heading (besides passages in the Autobiographic Sketches), are The Daughter of Lebanon, the extraordinary paper in three parts called The English Mail Coach, and the little cluster of fragments called Suspiria de Profundis (i. e., "Sighs from the Depths"), being a Sequel to the Confessions of an English Opium-Eater. In fact, however, only three of the six fragments there gathered under the common name of "Suspiria" are either "lyrics" or "phantasies," the rest being critical or psychological. The three entitled to a place here are those entitled Levana and our Ladies of Sorrow, Savannahla-Mar, and Memorial Suspiria.

The celebrity of the essay On Murder considered as one of the Fine Arts is not surprising. The ghastly originality of the conception, the humorous irony with which it is sustained by stroke after stroke, and the mad frenzy of the closing scene, where the assembled club of amateurs in murder, with Toad-in-the-hole leading them, drink their toasts and sing their chorus in honour of certain superlative specimens of their favourite art. leave an impression altogether exceptional, as of pleasure mixed illegitimately with the forbidden and horrible. For a lighter and more genial specimen of De Quincey in his whimsical vein, Sortilege and Astrology may be cordially recommended. To pass from such papers to Early Memorials of Grasmere, The Spanish Military Nun, and Joan of Arc, gives one a fresh idea of the versatility of his powers. The first, describing winter among the English Lakes, and telling the tragic story of George and Sarah Green, and of the bravery of their little girl left in charge of the cottage to which they were never to return alive, has all the mournful beauty of a commemorative prose-poem.

second, which is a narrative, from historical materials, of the adventures of a daring Spanish girl, in man's disguise, first in Spain and then in the Spanish parts of the new world, in the beginning of the seventeenth century, is in De Quincey's most characteristic style of mingled humour and earnestness, and has all the fascination of one of the best of the Spanish picaresque romances. The paper on Joan of Arc, though brief, is nobly perfect. "What is to be thought of her? What " is to be thought of the poor shepherd girl from the hills " and forests of Lorraine, that, like the Hebrew shepherd "boy from the hills and forests of Judea, rose suddenly " out of the quiet, out of the safety, out of the religious "inspiration, rooted in deep pastoral solitudes, to a station "in the van of armies, and to the more perilous station at "the right hand of kings?" Opening in this strain of poetic solemnity, the paper maintains the same high tone throughout; and, if it does not leave the question answered by enshrining the image of the Maid of Orleans in a sufficient vision of glory, there is no such answer in the English language.

De Quincey included in his collected works two short tales of clever humour, called *The Incognito*, or *Count Fitzhum*, and *The King of Hayti*, and a third, called *The Dice*, a short story of devilry and black art, describing the first as "translated from the German of Dr. Schultze," and the other two merely as "from the German." Passing these and a fourth tale, called *The Fatal Marksman*, which is somewhat in the style of the third, and seems also to be from the German (though that is not stated), we have, as the single original novelette of De Quincey among the collected works, the strange piece called *The Avenger*. It is a story, wholly fantastic and

188

sensational, but quite in De Quincey's vein, of a series of appalling and mysterious murders supposed to happen in a German town in the year 1816, and of the astounding discovery at last that they have all been the work of a certain magnificent youth, Maximilian Wyndham, of mixed English and Jewish descent, and of immense wealth, who had come to reside in the town, in the house of one of the University professors, with high Russian credentials and universal acceptance among the citizens. He had come thither nominally to complete his studies, but really in pursuit of a secret scheme of vengeance upon those of the inhabitants who had been concerned in certain deadly injuries and dishonours done to his family, and especially The story does not appear to have to his Jewish mother. been much read; and admirers of De Quincey may judge from this description of it whether it is worth looking up. It may be even more necessary to give some account of Klosterheim, or the Masque.

As originally published by Blackwood in 1832, it was a small prettily-printed volume of 305 pages, without De Quincey's name after the title, but only the words "By the English Opium-Eater." It would make about half a volume in the collective edition of the works, were it included there.

The scene of the story is an imaginary German city, Klosterheim, with its forest-neighbourhood; and the time is the winter of 1633, with part of the year 1634, or just at that point of the great Thirty Years' War when, after the death of Gustavus-Adolphus, his Swedish generals are maintaining the war against the Imperialists, and all Germany is in confusion and misery with the marchings and counter-narchings, the ravagings and counter-ravagings, of the opposed armies. The Klosterheimers, as good

Catholics, are mainly in sympathy with the Imperialists, but are in the peculiar predicament of being subject to a gloomy and tyrannical Landgrave, who, though a bigoted Roman Catholic, has reasons of his own for cultivating the Swedish alliance, and is in fact in correspondence with the A leading spirit among them, and especially Swedes. among the University students, is a certain splendid soldier-youth, Maximilian, a stranger from a distance. So, when the Klosterheimers are in excitement over the approach to their city, through the forest, of a travelling mass of pilgrims, under Imperialist convoy, all the way from Vienna, and over the chances that the poor pilgrims may be attacked and cut to pieces by a certain brutal Holkerstein, the head of a host of marauders who prowl through the forest, who but this Maximilian is the man to execute the general desire of Klosterheim by evading the orders of the cruel Landgrave and carrying armed aid to the pilgrims? Well that he has done so; for in the midst of the pilgrimcavalcade, and the chief personage in it, is his own lady-love, the noble Paulina, a relative of the Emperor, and entrusted by him with despatches. The lovers meet; and, save for a night-alarm, in the course of which the portmanteau of secret despatches is abstracted by robbers from Lady Paulina's carriage, there is no accident till the pilgrims are close to Klosterheim. There, in the night-time, Holkerstein and his host of marauders do fall upon them. dreadful night-battle; and, though the marauding host is beaten off, chiefly by the heroic valour of Maximilian, it is but a wreck of the pilgrim-army that enters Klosterheim on the morrow, -and then alas! without Maximilian among them. He has been carried away by the marauders, a wounded prisoner. The residue of the poor pilgrims are dispersed through the city somehow for hospitality, and the doleful Lady Paulina takes up her abode in the great abbey, close to the Landgrave's palace. Then, for a while, we are among the Klosterheimers, and called upon to pity them. For the gloomy Landgrave, always a tyrant, now revels in acts of tyranny and cruelty utterly indiscriminate and capricious, maddened by the goad of some new motive, which is not explained, but which we connect with intelligence he has obtained from the abstracted imperial despatches. There are arrests of students and citizens; all are in consternation; no one knows what will happen next. Suddenly, however, a counter-agency is at work in Klosterheim, baffling and bewildering the Landgrave and his wily Italian minister Adorni. This is a certain mysterious being, whether human or supernatural no one can tell, who calls himself "The Masque," and seems omnipresent and resistless. He appears when and where he likes, passes through bolts and bars, leaves messages to the Landgrave nailed up in public places, and defies his police. Houses are entered; citizens disappear, sometimes with signs of scufile and bloodshed left in their rooms; and, as these victims of "The Masque" are not exclusively from the ranks of the Landgrave's partisans, it becomes doubtful whether the mysterious being has any political purpose, or is a mere demon of general malignity. But, evidently, the Landgrave is his main mark; and it is in the palace of the Landgrave that he makes his presence and his power most daringly felt. How, for example, he appeared there at a great masked ball, to which exactly twelve hundred persons had been invited by numbered tickets; how, when the twelve hundred had been, by arrangement, counted off in the hall, and aggregated apart, he was seen in majestic and solitary composure, leaning against a marble column, and

it seemed as if the Landgrave and Adorni had but to give the word to their myrmidons to clutch him; but how there was nothing of that expected catastrophe, but only a scornful disappearance of the awful figure, as if in cloud or smoke, after some words from his hollow voice which left the Landgrave trembling:-for all this, and much more, there must be application inside the little volume itself. In reading it, you are as if in the heart of one of Mrs. Radcliffe's novels, with the usual paraphernalia of cloaks, nodding plumes, ghostly sounds, labyrinthine corridors and secret passages, pictures of ancestors on the walls, and the rest of it; and you long to be out of such a curiosity-shop of jumbled incredibilities. and to know the dénouement. That does not come till after new episodes of danger to Lady Paulina, new coils of marvel round the mysterious "Masque," and a second great assembly in the palace, with a vast mechanism of new preparations by the infuriated Landgrave for the discomfiture of his adversary. Let these be supposed; and let it be supposed that the 6th of September, 1634, has passed, and that the Swedes have been routed and the Imperialists triumphant in the great battle of Nördlingen. What need then for further mystery? The hour has come for that revolution in Klosterheim which the Emperor himself had devised from Vienna, and manipulated in the secret despatches he had sent by the Lady Paulina. All is revealed in a crash. Maximilian is the true Landgrave, the hitherto undivulged son of the last good Landgrave; and the present usurper had come to his power by the murder of Maximilian's father, and maintained it by other crimes. In the crash of this revelation the gloomy usurper sinks, the last blow to the wretched man being the death of his daughter by a mistake of his own murderous order for the execution of the Lady Paulina. Maximilian marries Paulina; there are other more minute solutions and surprises; and the Klosterheimers, under their new Landgrave, are again a happy people. But who was the mysterious "Masque"? Who but Maximilian himself? Trap-doors and subterranean passages, his own dexterity, and collusion with the requisite number of citizens and students, and with an old seneschal of the tyrant, had done the whole business; and the only blood really shed in the course of it had been that of the poor seneschal, betrayed by accident, and stabbed by his master.

Such is De Quincey's one-volume romance, a poor performance, doubtless for the sake of a little money, about the time when he settled in Edmburgh. Was he ashamed of it afterwards, that he did not reprint it? There was no necessity for that; for, though the story does not show the craft of a Sir Walter Scott, it is by no means bad of its preposterous kind. The style, at all events, is remarkably careful, with a marble beauty of sentence that makes one linger as one reads.

There remains to be noticed, in the last place, that very special portion of De Quincey's writings of the imaginative order for which he claimed distinction above the rest, as illustrating "a mode of impassioned prose" but slightly represented before in English Literature. It may be questioned, however, whether the pieces for which he claimed this distinction are described most exactly by the phrase "impassioned prose." Their peculiarity is not so much that they are impassioned in any ordinary sense as that they are imaginative or poetical after a very definite and rather rare sort. It was one of the distinctions of De Quincey's intellect that it could

pass from that ordinary or discursive exercise of itself which consists in expounding, reasoning, or investigating, to that poetic exercise of itself which consists in the formation of visions or phantasies; and it did, in fact, so pass on those occasions more particularly when it was moved by pathos or by the feeling of the mysterious and awful. What is most observable, therefore, in the pieces under notice is that they exhibit the operation of those two constitutional kinds of emotion upon De Quincey's intellectual activity, transmuting it from the common or discursive mode to that called poetic imagination. Inasmuch as it is the implicated feeling or sentiment that moves the intellectual process, and inasmuch as there are marks of this in the rhythmical or lyrical character of the result, there is no great harm in calling that result impassioned prose, especially if we keep to the limitation stipulated by De Quincey's own phrase, "a mode of impassioned prose"; but it is better, all in all, to define the writings under consideration as examples of a peculiar "mode of imaginative prose," and, if further definition is wanted of this peculiar mode of prose poetry, to call it Prose Phantasy and Lyric, or Lyrical Prose Phantasy. De Quincey was consciously and deliberately an artist in this form of prose-poetry, and has left specimens of it that have very few parallels in English. One ought to remember, however, how much he must have been influenced by the previous example of Jean Paul Richter. Of his admiration of the famous German before he had himself begun his career of literature there is proof in his article on Richter published in the London Magazine in December 1821, just after the appearance of his Confessions in their first form in the same Magazine; and one observes that among the translated "analects" from Richter which

194

accompanied or followed that article, and were intended to introduce Richter to the English public, were The Happy Life of a Parish Priest in Sweden and the Dream upon the Universe, both of them specimens of Richter's peculiar art of prose-phantasy. There can be no doubt that Richter's example in such pieces influenced De Quincey permanently. But, though he may have learnt something from Richter, he was an original master in the same art.

One might go back here on his Joan of Arc, and some of the other writings of which account has been already taken, and claim for them, or for parts of them, fresh recognition in our present connexion. But let us confine ourselves to the writings to which De Quincey seems to have pointed more especially, and which have been already enumerated.

To the famous passages of "dream-phantasy" in the Opium Confessions we need not re-advert farther than to say that, extraordinary as they are as a whole, one may fairly object to parts of them, as to some of the similar dream-phantasies in Richter, that they fail by too much obtrusion of artistic self-consciousness in their construction. and sometimes also by a swooning of the power of clear and consecutive vision in a mere piling and excess of imagery and sound. The stroke on the mind at the time is not always equal to the look of the apparatus for inflicting it; and the memory does not retain a sufficient scar. No such objection can be urged against The Daughter of Lebanon, a fine visionary lyric of seven pages, figuring an early and miraculous conversion to Christianity in the person of an ideal girl of Damascus. Nor would any of De Quincey's readers give up the first two sections of The English Mail Couch, subtitled "The Glory of Motion" and "The Vision of Sudden Death." There is nothing in Jean Paul quite like these.

In the first we are back in the old days between Trafalgar and Waterloo. Drawn up at the General Post Office in Lombard Street, and waiting for the hour to start, we see His Majesty's mails,-carriages, harness, horses, lamps, the dresses of driver and guard, all in the perfection of English equipment, and, if there has been news that day of a great victory, then the laurels, the oak leaves, the flowers, the ribbons, in addition. Seating ourselves beside the driver on one of the mails, we begin our journey of three hundred miles along one of the great roads, north or west, leaving Lombard Street at a quarter past eight in the evening. How, once out into the country, we shoot along, horses at gallop, the breeze in our faces, hedges and trees and fields and homesteads rushing past us in the darkness which we and our lamps are cleaving like a fiery arrow! How, at every stoppingstation, there are the lights and bustle at the inn-door, and the laurels and other bedizenments we carry are seen ere we have well stopped, and we shout "Badajoz" or "Salamanca" in explanation, or whatever else may have been the last victory, and the hostlers and other inn-folk take up the huzza, and it is one round of congratulation and hand-shaking while we stay! But, punctually to the minute, having changed horses, and left the news palpitating in that neighbourhood, we are on again, horses at gallop, coach-lamps burning, and we beside the driver on the front seat, conscious that we are carrying the same news with us to neighbourhoods still ahead! On, on, stage after stage, in the same fashion, still cleaving the darkness, the horse-hoofs always audible and the coachlamps always burning, till the darkness yields to a silver glimmer and the glimmer to the glare of day !- Such is the series of sensations De Quincey has contrived to give us in his prose-poem called "The Glory of Motion." In the sequel, entitled "The Vision of Sudden Death." we are still on the same night journey by coach, or rather on one later night journey on the northern road between sixty and seventy years ago, with the difference that the glory of motion is now turned into horror. Prosaically described, the paper is a recollection of a fatal accident by collision of the mail, in a very dark part of the road, with a solitary vehicle containing two persons, one of them a woman; but it is for the paper itself to show what the incident becomes in De Quincey's hands.—It passes into a third paper, still under the same general title of The English Mail Coach; which third paper, indeed, bears the extraordinary subtitle of "Dream-Fugue, founded on the preceding theme of Sudden Death." I cannot say that this "dream-fugue," which is offered as a lyrical finale to the little series, in visionary coherence with the preceding pieces, accomplishes its purpose very successfully. It is liable to the objection which may be urged, as we have said, against other specimens of De Quincey in the peculiar art of dream-phantasy. The artifice is too apparent, and the meaning is all but lost in a mere vague of music.

Of the three scraps of the Suspiria that are entitled to rank among the lyrical prose-phantasies, viz., Levana and Our Ladies of Sorrow, Savannah-la-Mar, and Memorial Suspiria, only the first is of much importance. But that scrap, written in De Quincey's later life, is of as high importance as anything he ever wrote. It is perhaps the highest and finest thing, and also the most constitutionally significant, in all De Quincey. Fortunately, the essential core of it can be quoted entire. All that it is necessary

to premise is that "Levana" was the Roman Goddess of Education, the divinity who was supposed to "lift up" every newly-born human being from the earth in token that it should live, and to rule the influences to which it should be subject thenceforth till its character should be fully formed:—

THE THREE LADIES OF SORROW.

I know them thoroughly, and have walked in all their kingdoms. Three sisters they are, of one mysterious household; and their paths are wide apart; but of their dominion there is no end. Them I saw often conversing with Levana, and sometimes about myself. Do they talk, then? O, no! Mighty phantoms like these disdain the infirmities of language. They may utter voices through the organs of man when they dwell in human hearts, but amongst themselves there is no voice nor sound; eternal silence reigns in their kingdoms. They spoke not, as they talked with Levana; they whispered not; they sang not; though oftentimes methought they might have sung: for I upon earth had heard their mysteries oftentimes deciphered by harp and timbrel, by dulcimer and organ. Like God, whose servants they are, they utter their pleasure, not by sounds that perish, or by words that go astray, but by signs in heaven, by changes on earth, by pulses in secret rivers, heraldries painted in darkness, and hieroglyphics written on the tablets of the brain. They wheeled in mazes; I spelled the steps. They telegraphed from afar; I read the signals. They conspired together; and on the mirrors of darkness my eye traced the plots. Theirs were the symbols; mine are the words.

What is it the sisters are? What is it that they do? Let me describe their form and their presence: if form it were that still fluctuated in its outline, or presence it were that for ever advanced to the front or for ever receded amongst shades.

The eldest of the three is named Mater Lachrymarum, Our Lady of Tears. She it is that night and day raves and moans, calling for vanished faces. She stood in Rama, where a voice was heard of lamentation,—Rachel weeping for her children, and refusing to be comforted. She it was that stood in Bethle-

hem on the night when Herod's sword swept its nurseries of innocents, and the little feet were stiffened for ever, which, heard at times as they tottered along floors overhead, woke pulses of. love in household hearts that were not unmarked in heaven. Her eyes are sweet and subtle, wild and sleepy, by turns; oftentimes rising to the clouds, oftentimes challenging the heavens. She wears a diadem round her head. And I knew by childish memories that she could go abroad upon the winds, when she heard the sobbing of litanies or the thundering of organs, and when she beheld the mustering of summer clouds. This sister, the eldest. it is that carries keys more than papal at her girdle, which open every cottage and every palace. She, to my knowledge, sat all last summer by the bedside of the blind beggar, him that so . often and so gladly I talked with, whose pious daughter, eight years old, with the sunny countenance, resisted the temptations of play and village mirth to travel all day long on dusty roads with her afflicted father. For this did God send her a great reward. In the spring time of the year, and whilst her own spring was budding, he recalled her to himself. But her blind father mourns for ever over her; still he dreams at midnight that the little guiding hand is locked within his own; and still he awakens to a darkness that is now within a second and a deeper darkness. This Mater Lachrymarum also has been sitting all this winter of 1844-5 within the bedchamber of the Czar, bringing before his eyes a daughter, not less pious, that vanished to God not less suddenly, and left behind her a darkness not less profound. By the power of the keys it is that Our Lady of Tears glides, a ghostly intruder, into the chambers of sleepless men, sleepless women, sleepless children, from Ganges to the Nile, from Nile to Mississippi. And her, because she is the first-born of her house, and has the widest empire, let us honour with the title of Madonna.

The second sister is called *Mater Suspiriorum*, Our Lady of Sighs. She never scales the clouds, nor walks abroad upon the winds. She wears no diadem. And her eyes, if they were ever seen, would be neither sweet nor subtle; no man could read their story; they would be found filled with perishing dreams, and with wrecks of forgotten delirium. But she raises not her eyes; her head, on which sits a dilapidated turban. droops for

ever, for ever fastens on the dust. She weeps not. She groans not. But she sighs inaudibly at intervals. Her sister, Madonna, is oftentimes stormy and frantic, raging in the highest against heaven, and demanding back her darlings. But Our Lady of Sighs never clamours, never defies, dreams not of rebellious aspirations. She is humble to abjectness. Hers is the meek-Murmur she may, but it is ness that belongs to the hopeless. in her sleep. Whisper she may, but it is to herself in the swilight. Mutter she does at times, but it is in solitary places that are desolate as she is desolate, in ruined cities, and when the sun has gone down to his rest. This sister is the visitor of the Pariah, of the Jew, of the bondsman to the oar in the Mediterranean galleys; of the English criminal in Norfolk Island, blotted out from the books of remembrance in sweet far-off England; of the baffled penitent reverting his eyes for ever upon a solitary grave, which to him seems the altar overthrown of some past and bloody sacrifice, on which altar no oblations can now be availing, whether towards pardon that he might implore, or towards reparation that he might attempt. Every slave that at noonday looks up to the tropical sun with timid reproach, as he points with one hand to the earth, our general mother, but for him a stepmother,—as he points with the other hand to the Bible, our general teacher, but against him sealed and sequestered; every woman sitting in darkness, without love to shelter her head, or hope to illumine her solitude, because the heaven-born instincts kindling in her nature germs of holy affections, which God implanted in her womanly bosom, having been stifled by social necessities, now burn sullenly to waste, like sepulchral lamps amongst the ancients; every nun defrauded of her unreturning May-time by wicked kinsmen, whom God will judge; all that are betrayed, and all that are rejected; outcasts by traditionary law, and children of hereditary disgrace:-all these walk with Our Lady of Sighs. She also carries a key, but she needs it little. For her kingdom is chiefly amongst the tents of Shem, and the houseless vagrant of every clime. Yet in the very highest walks of man she finds chapels of her own; and even in glorious England there are some that, to the world, carry their heads as proudly as the reindeer, who yet secretly have received her mark upon their foreheads.

But the third sister, wno is also the youngest-! Hush! whisper whilst we talk of her! Her kingdom is not large. or else no flesh should live; but within that kingdom all power is hers. Her head, turreted like that of Cybele, rises almost beyond the reach of sight. She droops not; and her eyes, rising so high, might be hidden by distance. But, being what they are. they cannot be hidden; through the treble veil of crape which she wears, the fierce light of a blazing misery, that rests not for matins or for vespers, for noon of day or noon of night, for ebbing or for flowing tide, may be read from the very ground. She is the defier of God. She is also the mother of lunacies and the suggestress of suicides. Deep lie the roots of her power, but narrow is the nation that she rules. For she can approach only those in whom a profound nature has been upheaved by central convulsions, in whom the heart trembles and the brain rocks under conspiracies of tempest from without and tempest from within. Madonna moves with uncertain steps, fast or slow, but still with tragic grace. Our Lady of Sighs creeps timidly and stealthily. But this youngest sister moves with incalculable motions, bounding, and with tiger's leaps. She carries no key; for, though coming rarely amongst men, she storms all doors at which she is permitted to enter at all. And her name is Mater Tenebrarum, Our Lady of Darkness.

This is prose-poetry; but it is more. It is a permanent addition to the mythology of the human race. As the Graces are three, as the Fates are three, as the Furies are three, as the Muses were originally three, so may the varieties and degrees of misery that there are in the world, and the proportions of their distribution among mankind, be represented to the human imagination for ever by De Quincey's Three Ladies of Sorrow and his sketch of their figures and kingdoms.

INDEX.

Alison, Archbald, 88 Alison, Professor Pulteney, 87 Allan Bank, Wordsworth's house at Grasmere, 44, 46, 49 Allan, Sir William, 57, 87, 125 Altamont, Earl of, 19, 21, 22, 32, 34 Ann of Oxford Street, 32, 64 Answer of the Opium-Eater to Mr. Hazlitt's Letter respecting Mr. Malthus, contribution to London Magazine, 73 Antigone of Sophocles, contribution to Taut's Magazine, 102, 173, 181 Araban Nights, 8, 9 Autobiographic Sketches, 159, 186 Avenger, The, 185, 187 Aytoun, William Edmonstone, 88 Baird Smith, Colonel, 131 Baird Smith, Colonel, 131 Baird Smith, Cradock and Co., Messrs, publishers of London Magazine, 70 Ball, Sir Alexander, Governor of Malta, 38 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Bath Grammar School, 16-18, 24, 25	Abercrombie, Dr., 87 Account of the Williams Murders, 161, 162 Adorni, Italian Minister, 190, 191 Aird, Thomas, 88	Begbie, Dr. Warburton, De Quincey's physician, 132 Bell, Sir Charles, 87 Bell, Henry Glassford, 88 Black, Messrs. A. and C., 116			
cey's contributions to, 66, 69, 82, 84, 86, 90, 91, 101, 113, 186, 188 Altamont, Earl of, 19, 21, 22, 32, 34 Ann of Oxford Street, 32, 64 Answer of the Opium-Eater to Mr. Hazlitt's Letter respecting Mr. Malthus, contribution to London Magazine, 73 Antigone of Sophocles, contribution to Taut's Magazine, 102, 173, 181 Araban Nights, 8, 9 Autobiographic Sketches, 159, 186 Avenger, The, 185, 187 Aytoun, William Edmonstone, 88 Bacon, Lord, 37, 142, 159, 183 Baird Smith, Colonel, 131 Baird Smith, Colonel, 131 Baird Smith, Colonel, 131 Baird Smith, Mrs. (Florence De Quincey), 131 Baldwin, Cradock and Co., Messrs., publishers of London Magazine, 70 Ball, Sir Alexander, Governor of Malta, 38 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Bath Granimar School, 16-18, 24, 23, 26, 27 Carbery, Lord, 23					
at Grasmere, 44, 46, 49 Allan, Sir William, 57, 87, 125 Altamont, Earl of, 19, 21, 22, 32, 34 Ann of Oxford Street, 32, 64 Answer of the Opium-Eater to Mr. Hazliti's Letter respecting Mr. Matlihus, contribution to London Magazine, 73 Antigone of Sophocles, contribution to Taut's Magazine, 102, 173, 181 Arabian Nights, 8, 9 Autobiographic Sketches, 159, 186 Avenger, The, 185, 187 Aytoun, William Edmonstone, 88 Bacon, Lord, 37, 142, 159, 183 Baird Smith, Colonel, 131 Baird Smith, Mrs. (Florence De Quincey), 131 Baldwin, Cradock and Co., Messrs., publishers of London Magazine, 70 Ball, Sir Alexander, Governor of Malta, 38 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Bath Granimar School, 16-18, 24, 82, 84, 86, 90, 91, 101, 113, 186, 188 Biake, Miss, sister to Countess of Errol, 22 Bohn, Mr., 77 Brathay, 50 Brewster, Sir David, 87 Bridgewater, meeting with Coleridge at, 41, 42 Browne, Dr. James, editor of Caledonian Mercury, 88 Browne, Sir Thomas, 37, 142 Brunell, Mr., 30, 31 Casars, The, contribution to Black-wood's Magazine, 90, 159, 163 Caledonian Mercury, The, 88 Calgarth Park, residence of Bishop Watson, 47, 50 Caldiorium, contribution to Hogg's Instructor, 113, 172 Candlish, Dr., 87 Carbery, Lady, 23, 26, 27 Carbery, Lord, 23					
Allan, Sir Wilham, 57, 87, 125 Altamont, Earl of, 19, 21, 22, 32, 34 Ann of Oxford Street, 32, 64 Answer of the Opium-Eater to Mr. Hazliti's Letter respecting Mr. Malthus, contribution to London Magazine, 73 Antigone of Sophocles, contribution to Tait's Magazine, 102, 173, 181 Arabian Nights, 8, 9 Autobiographic Sketches, 159, 186 Avenger, The, 185, 187 Aytoun, William Edmonstone, 88 Bacon, Lord, 37, 142, 159, 188 Baird Smith, Mrs. (Florence De Quincey), 131 Baldwin, Cradock and Co., Messrs., publishers of London Magazine, 70 Ball, Sir Alexander, Governor of Malta, 38 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Bath Grammar School, 16-18, 24, Barbay, 50 Brewster, Sir David, 87 Bridgewater, meeting with Coleridge at, 41, 42 Brougham, Mr., 66 Brown, Dr. Samuel, 125 Browne, Sir Thomas, 37, 142 Brunell, Mr., 30, 31 Casars, The, contribution to Blackwood's Magazine, 90, 159, 163 Caledonian Mercury, The, 88 Caledonian Mercury, The, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 178, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 188, 80 Caledonian Mercury, 28, 80 Caledon					
Altamont, Earl of, 19, 21, 22, 32, 34 Ann of Oxford Street, 32, 64 Answer of the Onium-Eater to Mr. Hazliti's Letter respecting Mr. Matthus, contribution to London Magazine, 73 Antigone of Sophocles, contribation to Tait's Magazine, 102, 173, 181 Araban Nights, 8, 9 Autobiographic Sketches, 159, 186 Avenger, The, 185, 187 Aytoun, William Edmonstone, 88 Bacon, Lord, 37, 142, 159, 188 Baird Smith, Mrs. (Florence De Quincey), 131 Baird Smith, Mrs. (Florence De Quincey), 131 Baldwin, Cradock and Co., Messrs, publishers of London Magazine, 70 Ball, Sir Alexander, Governor of Malta, 38 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Bath Grammar School, 16-18, 24, Bake, Miss, sister to Countess of Errol, 22 Bohn, Mr., 77 Bridgewater, meeting with Coleridge at, 41, 42 Brougham, Mr., 66 Brown, Dr. Samuel, 125 Browne, Sir Thomas, 37, 142 Browne, Sir Thomas, 37, 142 Brunell, Mr., 30, 31 Casars, The, contribution to Blackwood's Magazine, 90, 159, 163 Caledonian Mercury, The, 88 Caledonian Mercury, The, 88 Caledonian Mercury, The, 88 Caledonian Mercury, The, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 113, 172 Candlish, Dr., 87 Carbery, Lady, 23, 26, 27 Carbery, Lady, 23, 26, 27					
Ann of Oxford Street, 32, 64 Answer of the Opium-Eater to Mr. Hazlitt's Letter respecting Mr. Malthus, contribution to London Magazine, 73 Antigone of Sophocles, contribution to Taut's Magazine, 102, 173, 181 Araban Nights, 8, 9 Autobiographic Sketches, 159, 186 Avenger, The, 185, 187 Aytoun, William Edmonstone, 88 Bacon, Lord, 37, 142, 159, 183 Baird Smith, Colonel, 131 Baird Smith, Mrs. (Florence De Quincey), 131 Baldwin, Cradock and Co., Messrs., publishers of London Magazine, 70 Ball, Sir Alexander, Governor of Malta, 38 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Bath Granimar School, 16-18, 24, Errol, 22 Bohn, Mr., 77 Bridgewater, meeting with Coleridge at, 41 Brown, Dr. Samuel, 125 Brown, Dr. James, editor of Caledonian Mercury, 88 Browne, Sir Thomas, 37, 142 Brunell, Mr., 30, 31 Casars, The, contribution to Blackwood's Magazine, 90, 159, 163 Caledonian Mercury, The, 88 Calgarth Park, residence of Bishop Watson, 47, 50 Caldforma, contribution to Hogy's Instructor, 113, 172 Candlish, Dr., 87 Carbery, Lady, 23, 26, 27 Carbery, Lord, 23					
Ann of Oxford Street, 32, 64 Answer of the Opium-Eater to Mr. Hazlitt's Letter respecting Mr. Matlihus, contribution to London Magazine, 73 Antigone of Sophocles, contribution to Tant's Magazine, 102, 173, 181 Arabian Nights, 8, 9 Autobiographic Sketches, 159, 186 Avenger, The, 185, 187 Aytoun, William Edmonstone, 88 Bacon, Lord, 37, 142, 159, 183 Baird Smith, Colonel, 131 Baird Smith, Mrs. (Florence De Quincey), 131 Baldwin, Cradock and Co., Messrs., publishers of London Magazine, 70 Ball, Sir Alexander, Governor of Malta, 38 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Bath Grammar School, 16-18, 24,					
Answer of the Opium-Eater to Mr. Hazlitt's Letter respecting Mr. Malthus, contribution to London Magazine, 73 Antigone of Sophocles, contribution to Tart's Magazine, 102, 173, 181 Araban Nights, 8, 9 Autobiographic Sketches, 159, 186 Avenger, The, 185, 187 Aytoun, William Edmonstone, 88 Bacon, Lord, 37, 142, 159, 183 Baird Smith, Colonel, 131 Baird Smith, Mrs. (Florence De Quincey), 131 Baldwin, Cradock and Co., Messrs., publishers of London Magazine, 70 Ball, Sir Alexander, Governor of Malta, 38 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Bath Grammar School, 16-18, 24,					
Hazlit's Letter respecting Mr. Matthus, contribution to London Magazine, 73 Antigone of Sophocles, contribation to Tart's Magazine, 102, 173, 181 Araban Nights, 8, 9 Autobiographic Sketches, 159, 186 Avenger, The, 185, 187 Aytoun, William Edmonstone, 88 Bacon, Lord, 37, 142, 159, 188 Baird Smith, Colonel, 131 Baird Smith, Mrs. (Florence De Quincey), 131 Baldwin, Cradock and Co., Messrs., publishers of London Magazine, 70 Ball, Sir Alexander, Governor of Malta, 38 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Bath Grammar School, 16-18, 24, Brewster, Sir David, 87 Bridgewater, meeting with Coleridge at, 41, 42 Brougham, Mr., 66 Brown, Dr. Samuel, 125 Browne, Sr. Thomas, 37, 142 Browne, Sir Thomas, 37, 142 Brunell, Mr., 30, 31 Casars, The, contribution to Blackwood's Magazine, 90, 159, 163 Caledonian Mercury, The, 88 Caledonian Mercury, The, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 17te, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 18te, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 28te, 18te,					
Malthus, contribution to London Magazine, 73 Antigone of Sophocles, contribution to Taut's Magazine, 102, 173, 181 Araban Nights, 8, 9 Autobiographic Sketches, 159, 186 Avenger, The, 185, 187 Aytoun, William Edmonstone, 88 Bacon, Lord, 37, 142, 159, 188 Baird Smith, Colonel, 131 Baird Smith, Mrs. (Florence De Quincey), 131 Baldwin, Cradock and Co., Messrs., publishers of London Magazine, 70 Ball, Sir Alexander, Governor of Malta, 38 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Bath Granimar School, 16-18, 24, Bridgewater, meeting with Coleridge at, 41 Bridge at, 41 Bridge at, 41 Bridge at, 41 Brown, Dr. Samuel, 125 Browne, Dr. James, editor of Caledonian Mercury, 88 Browne, Sir Thomas, 37, 142 Brunell, Mr., 30, 31 Casars, The, contribution to Blackwood's Magazine, 90, 159, 163 Caledonian Mercury, The, 88 Calgarth Park, residence of Bishop Watson, 47, 50 Californua, contribution to Hogg's Instructor, 113, 172 Candlish, Dr., 87 Carbery, Lady, 23, 26, 27 Carbery, Lord, 23					
Magazine, 73 Antigone of Sophocles, contribution to Tant's Magazine, 102, 173, 181 Arabian Nights, 8, 9 Autobiographic Sketches, 159, 186 Avenger, The, 185, 187 Aytoun, William Edmonstone, 88 Bacon, Lord, 37, 142, 159, 183 Baird Smith, Colonel, 131 Baird Smith, Mrs. (Florence De Quincey), 131 Baldwin, Cradock and Co., Messrs., publishers of London Magazine, 70 Ball, Sir Alexander, Governor of Malta, 38 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Bath Granimar School, 16-18, 24, Tidge at, 41 Bristol, De Quincey and Coleridge at, 41, 42 Brougham, Mr., 66 Brown, Dr. Samuel, 125 Browne, Dr. James, editor of Caledonian Mercury, 88 Browne, Sir Thomas, 37, 142 Brustl, Mr., 30, 31 Casars, The, contribution to Black-wood's Magazine, 90, 159, 163 Caledonian Mercury, The, 88 Calgarth Park, residence of Bishop Watson, 47, 50 Californua, contribution to Hogg's Instructor, 113, 172 Candlish, Dr., 87 Carbery, Lady, 23, 26, 27 Carbery, Lord, 23					
Antigone of Sophocles, contribution to Tati's Magazine, 102, 173, 181 Arabian Nights, 8, 9 Autobiographic Sketches, 159, 186 Avenger, The, 185, 187 Aytoun, William Edmonstone, 88 Bacon, Lord, 37, 142, 159, 183 Baird Smith, Colonel, 131 Baird Smith, Mrs. (Florence De Quincey), 131 Baldwin, Cradock and Co., Messrs., publishers of London Magazine, 70 Ball, Sir Alexander, Governor of Malta, 38 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Bath Grammar School, 16-18, 24, Brustol, De Quincey and Coleridge at, 41, 42 Brougham, Mr., 66 Brown, Dr. Samuel, 125 Browne, Sir Thomas, 37, 142 Brunell, Mr., 30, 31 Casars, The, contribution to Black-wood's Magazine, 90, 159, 163 Caledonian Mercury, The, 88 Caledonian Mercury, The, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 176, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 183 Casars, The, contribution to Black-wood's Magazine, 90, 159, 163 Caledonian Mercury, 176, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 178, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 183 Casars, The, contribution to Black-wood's Magazine, 90, 159, 163 Caledonian Mercury, 176, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 176, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 181 Casars, The, contribution to Black-wood's Magazine, 90, 159, 163 Caledonian Mercury, 184 Casars, The, contribution to Black-wood's Magazine, 90, 159, 163 Caledonian Mercury, 184 Casars, The, contribution to Black-wood's Magazine, 90, 159, 163 Caledonian Mercury, 276, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 276, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 276, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 28, 27 Caledonian Mercury, 28, 27 Caledonian Mercury, 28, 27 Caledonian Mercury, 28, 27 Caledonian Mercury, 20, 159, 163 Caledonian Mercury, 20, 159, 163 Caledonian Mercury, 276, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 276, 80 Caledonian Mercury, 20, 159, 163 Caledonian Mercury, 20, 159, 163 Caledonian Mercury, 20, 159					
at, 41, 42 Brougham, Mr., 66 Arabian Nights, 8, 9 Autobiographic Sketches, 159, 186 Avenger, The, 185, 187 Aytoun, William Edmonstone, 88 Bacon, Lord, 37, 142, 159, 188 Baird Smith, Colonel, 131 Baird Smith, Mrs. (Florence De Quincey), 131 Baldwin, Cradock and Co., Messrs., publishers of London Magazine, 70 Ball, Sir Alexander, Governor of Malta, 38 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Bath Grammar School, 16-18, 24, at, 41, 42 Brougham, Mr., 66 Brown, Dr. Samuel, 125 Browne, Sir Thomas, 37, 142 Brunell, Mr., 30, 31 Casars, The, contribution to Blackwood's Magazine, 90, 159, 163 Caledonian Mercury, The, 88 Calgarth Park, residence of Bishop Watson, 47, 50 Callfornia, contribution to Hogg's Instructor, 113, 172 Candlash, Dr., 87 Carbery, Lady, 23, 26, 27 Carbery, Lord, 23					
173, 181 Araban Nights, 8, 9 Autobiographic Sketches, 159, 186 Averager, The, 185, 187 Aytoun, William Edmonstone, 88 Bacon, Lord, 37, 142, 159, 188 Baird Smith, Colonel, 131 Baird Smith, Mrs. (Florence De Quincey), 131 Baldwin, Cradock and Co., Messrs., publishers of London Magazine, 70 Ball, Sir Alexander, Governor of Malta, 38 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Bath Grammar School, 16-18, 24, Brown, Dr. Samuel, 125 Browne, Dr. James, editor of Caledonian Mercury, 88 Browne, Sir Thomas, 37, 142 Brunell, Mr., 30, 31 Casars, The, contribution to Blackwood's Magazine, 90, 159, 163 Caledonian Mercury, The, 88 Caledonian Mercury, The, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 176, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 188 Caledonian Mercury, 188					
Arabian Nights, 8, 9 Autobiographic Sketches, 159, 186 Avenger, The, 185, 187 Aytoun, William Edmonstone, 88 Bacon, Lord, 37, 142, 159, 183 Baird Smith, Colonel, 131 Baird Smith, Mrs. (Florence De Quincey), 131 Baldwin, Cradock and Co., Messrs., publishers of London Magazine, 70 Ball, Sir Alexander, Governor of Malta, 38 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Bath Granimar School, 16-18, 24, Brown, Dr. Samuel, 125 Browne, Dr. James, editor of Caledonian Mercury, 38 Browne, Dr. James, editor of Caledonian Mercury, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 88 Caledonian Mercury, The, 88 Calgarth Park, residence of Bishop Watson, 47, 50 Californua, contribution to Hogg's Instructor, 113, 172 Candlish, Dr., 87 Carbery, Lady, 23, 26, 27 Carbery, Lord, 23					
Autobiographic Sketches, 159, 186 Avenger, The, 185, 187 Aytoun, William Edmonstone, 88 Bacon, Lord, 37, 142, 159, 183 Baird Smith, Colonel, 131 Baird Smith, Mrs. (Florence De Quincey), 131 Baldwin, Cradock and Co., Messrs., publishers of London Magazine, 70 Ball, Sir Alexander, Governor of Malta, 38 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Bath Grammar School, 16-18, 24, Browne, Dr. James, editor of Caledonian Mercury, 88 Browne, Sir Thomas, 37, 142 Brunell, Mr., 30, 31 Casars, The, contribution to Black-wood's Magazine, 90, 159, 163 Caledonian Mercury, 88 Casars, The, contribution to Black-wood's Magazine, 90, 159, 163 Caledonian Mercury, 716, 80 Caledonian Mercury, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 89 Caledonian Mercury, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 89 Caledonian Mercury, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 89 Caledonian Mercury, 89 Caledonian Mercury, 89 Caledonian Mercury, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 89 Caledonian Mercury, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 89 Caledonian Mercury, 89 Caledonian Mercur					
Avenger, The, 185, 187 Aytoun, William Edmonstone, 88 Bacon, Lord, 37, 142, 159, 183 Baird Smith, Colonel, 131 Baird Smith, Mrs. (Florence De Quincey), 131 Baldwin, Cradock and Co., Messrs., publishers of London Magazine, 70 Ball, Sir Alexander, Governor of Malta, 38 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Bath Grammar School, 16-18, 24, Caledonian Mercury, 88 Browne, Sir Thomas, 37, 142 Brunell, Mr., 30, 31 Casars, The, contribution to Blackwood's Magazine, 90, 159, 163 Caledonian Mercury, 188 Casars, The, contribution to Blackwood's Magazine, 90, 159, 163 Caledonian Mercury, 88 Browne, Sir Thomas, 37, 142 Casars, The, contribution to Blackwood's Magazine, 90, 159, 163 Caledonian Mercury, 88 Browne, Sir Thomas, 37, 142 Brunell, Mr., 30, 31 Casars, The, contribution to Blackwood's Magazine, 90, 159, 163 Caledonian Mercury, 188 Browne, Sir Thomas, 37, 142 Brunell, Mr., 30, 31 Casars, The, contribution to Blackwood's Magazine, 90, 159, 163 Caledonian Mercury, 78e, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 78e, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 288 Cardonian Mercury, 27e, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 27e, 88 Caledon					
Aytoun, William Edmonstone, 88 Bacon, Lord, 37, 142, 159, 188 Baird Smith, Colonel, 131 Baird Smith, Mrs. (Florence De Quincey), 131 Baldwin, Cradock and Co., Messrs., publishers of London Magazine, 70 Ball, Sir Alexander, Governor of Malta, 38 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Bath Grammar School, 16-18, 24, Browne, Sir Thomas, 37, 142 Brunell, Mr., 30, 31 Casars, The, contribution to Blackwood's Magazine, 90, 159, 163 Caledonian Mercury, The, 88 Caledonian Mercury, The, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 176, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 276, 88 Caledonian Mercury, 2					
Bacon, Lord, 37, 142, 159, 188 Baird Smith, Colonel, 131 Baird Smith, Mrs. (Florence De Quincey), 131 Baldwin, Cradock and Co., Messrs., publishers of London Magazine, 70 Ball, Sir Alexander, Governor of Malta, 38 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Bath Grammar School, 16-18, 24, Casars, The, contribution to Blackwood's Magazine, 90, 159, 163 Caledonian Mercury, The, 88 Calgarth Park, residence of Bishop Watson, 47, 50 Callfornua, contribution to Hogg's Instructor, 113, 172 Candlish, Dr., 87 Carbery, Lady, 23, 26, 27 Carbery, Lord, 23		Browne, Sir Thomas, 37, 142			
Baird Smith, Colonel, 131 Baird Smith, Mrs. (Florence De Quincey), 131 Baldwin, Cradock and Co., Messrs., publishers of London Magazine, 70 Ball, Sir Alexander, Governor of Malta, 38 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Bath Grammar School, 16-18, 24, Carbery, Lady, 23, 26, 27 Carbery, Lord, 23		Brunell, Mr., 30, 31			
Baird Smith, Mrs. (Florence De Quincey), 131 Baldwin, Cradock and Co., Messrs., publishers of London Magazine, 70 Ball, Sir Alexander, Governor of Malta, 38 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Bath Granimar School, 16-18, 24, Carbery, Lady, 23, 26, 27 Carbery, Lord, 23	Bacon, Lord, 37, 142, 159, 183				
Quincey), 131 Baldwin, Cradock and Co., Messrs., publishers of London Magazine, 70 Ball, Sir Alexander, Governor of Malta, 38 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Bath Grammar School, 16-18, 24, Bath Grammar School, 16-18, 24, Caledonian Mercury, The, 88 Calgarth Park, residence of Bishop Watson, 47, 50 California, contribution to Hogg's Instructor, 113, 172 Candlish, Dr., 87 Carbery, Lady, 23, 26, 27 Carbery, Lord, 23					
Baldwin, Cradock and Co., Messrs., publishers of London Magazine, 70 Ball, Sir Alexander, Governor of Malta, 38 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Bath Grammar School, 16-18, 24, Carbery, Lady, 23, 26, 27 Carbery, Lord, 23					
publishers of London Magazine, 70 Ball, Sir Alexander, Governor of Malta, 38 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Bath Grammar School, 16-18, 24, Carbery, Lady, 23, 26, 27 Carbery, Lord, 23					
70 Ball, Sir Alexander, Governor of Malta, 38 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Bath Grammar School, 16-18, 24, Calfornia, contribution to Hogg's Instructor, 113, 172 Candlash, Dr., 87 Carbery, Lady, 23, 26, 27 Carbery, Lord, 23					
Ball, Sir Alexander, Governor of Malta, 38 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Bath Grammar School, 16-18, 24, Carbery, Lady, 23, 26, 27 Carbery, Lady, 23, 26, 27 Carbery, Lord, 23					
Malta, 38 Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Bath Grammar School, 16-18, 24, Carbery, Lady, 23, 26, 27 Carbery, Lord, 23	• •				
Barbauld, Mrs., 8 Bath Grammar School, 16-18, 24, Carbery, Lady, 23, 26, 27 Carbery, Lord, 23					
Bath Grammar School, 16-18, 24, Carbery, Lord, 23					

138, 141; observation on De Quincey, 34; translation of Wilhelm Meister, 73, 173; letter of invitation to De Quincey, 83, 84 Cary, Rev. Henry Francis, 71 Castle of Indolence, quotation from, 150 Castlereagh, Lord, 21 Ceylon, 161 Chalmers, Dr., 87, 88, 89, 103 Chambers, Robert, 88, 124, 125 Chambers, William, 88 Chambers's Edinburgh Journal, 88 Charlemagne, contribution Blackwood's Magazine, 90 Chester, De Quincey at, 28, 34, China, contribution to TITAN, 113 Christison, Professor, 87 Christopher North, 51 Chubb family, descendants of Chubb the Deist, 41 Cicero, contribution to Blackwood's Magazine, 101, 159, 170, 171 Clapham Evangelical Sect, 7 Cockburn, Lord, 87 Coleridge, Derwent, 41 Coleridge, Hartley, 41 Coleridge, Mrs., 41, 42 Coleridge, Samuel Taylor, 43, 47, 49, 62, 67, 69, 91, 142, 154, resuscitation of prefix, 2 161, 166, 179; De Quincey's De Quincey, Elizabeth, 5, 9, 133 interest in, 37; Secretary to De Quincey, Emily, 122 Sir Alexander Ball, 38; meeting De Quincey, Florence, 122 De Quincey, Francis, 98, 99, 122 with De Quincey, 41; departure from the Lakes, 51 De Quincey, Henry, 14 Coleridge, Sara, 41 De Quincey, Horace, 95; death, of, 98 Coleridge, Alleged Plagiarisms of, contribution to Blackwood's De Quincey, Jane, 5 Magazine, 90 De Quincey, Julius, 94 Collins, Mounseer, undermaster at De Quincey, Margaret (daughter), Bath Grammar School, 17 68, 95, her marriage to Mr. Combe, Andrew, 87 Robert Craig, 122 De Quincey, Margaret (wife of De Combe, George, 87, 125 Quincey), 81, 84, 85, 133; Confessions of an English Opum-Eater, The, 33, 62, 71, 72, 77, death of, 94 78, 91, 159, 193, 194 De Quincey, Mary, 17

Convention of Cintra, Wordsworth's pamphlet, 44 Cornwall, Barry, remembrances of De Quincey, 77, 78 Cornwallis, Lord, 21 Cottle, Mr., Bristol bookseller, 42. Cotton, Dr., head of Worcester College, Oxford, 35 Courier, The, 43 Cradock, Mr., 70 Craig, Mr. Robert, 122 Craig, Mrs. (Margaret De Quincey), 122, 132 Crowe, Mrs., 124, 125 Cunningham, Allan, 71 Currie, Dr., biographer of Burns, 27 Cushman, Miss, 125 Darley, George, 71 Daughter of Lebanon, The, 186, 194 Davy, Sir Humphry, 43 Death of a German Great Man, The, contribution to London Magazine, 73 De Emendatione Humani Intellectus, 65, 66 De Haren, friendship with De Quincey, 36 De Loutherbourg, landscape painter and Royal Academician, 14, 16 De Quincey, origin of name, 1; INDEX. 203

De Quincey, Mrs. (De Quincey's mother), 19, 23 De Quincey, Paul Frederick, 98, 122, 131

De Quincey, Richard, first of the English De Quinceys, 1 De Quincey, Richard ("Pink").

De Quincey, Richard ("Pink"), 15, 16, 18

De Quincey, Thomas, birth and childhood, 3-9; his opinion of his mother, 7; boyhood, 10, 11; enters Bath Grammar School, 16; accident at school, 17: at Winkfield School, 18: acquaintance with Lord Westport, 19; meeting with George III., 20; tour in Ireland, 21; introduction to Countess of Errol, 22; journeyings in England, 22, 23; assists Lady Carbery in the study of Greek, 24; at Manchester Grammar School, 25-27; walks from Manchester to Chester, 28; rambles in North Wales, 29; wanderings in London, 30-32; friendship with Ann of Oxford Street, 32; eccentricity, 33; discovered and reclaimed by friends, 34; life at Oxford, 35; studies, 36; correspondence with Wordsworth, 37; first use of opium, 38; goes up for his B.A. at Oxford, 39; meeting with Coleridge, 41; visits the Lakes with Coleridge family, 42; meetings with Wordsworth, 42, 43; gift to Coleridge, 43; frequent visits to London, 43; writes appendix of notes to Wordsworth's Convention of Cintra, 44; at Townend, Grasmere, 45; his library, 49; description of Bishop Watson, 50; introduction to "Mr. Wilson of Elleray," 50; waning of friendship with Wordsworth, 51; grief at Kate Wordsworth's death, 52; notes concerning himself, 52, 53; pecuniary troubles, 54, 80, 84; becomes a confirmed opium-eater, 55, meeting with Mrs. Siddons, 56; leaves the Lakes for Edinburgh, 56; meetings with celebraties, 57; returns to the Lakes, 58; adventure with a Malay tramp, 58; life at Grasmere, 59; marriage with Margaret Simpson, 61; effects of opium - eating, 62, 63, 65; editorship of Westmoreland Gazette, 66, 69; his ideas of provincial editorship, 67; letter to his wife, 68; Confessions and other works published in London Magazine, 72-75; his leap into celebrity, 76; life in London, 77, 78; acquaintance with Charles Knight, 79; returns to Westmoreland, 81; contributions to Blackwood's Magazine, 82, 90, 101; meeting with Carlyle, 83; removal to Edinburgh, 85; contributions to Tait's Magazine, 90, 91, 101; publication of Klosterheim, or the Musque, 92; home life, 93, 110; family bereavements, 94; life at Lasswade, 95-97; residence in Glasgow, 98; description of his daughters, 98; ill-health, 100; legacies, 103; literary celebrity in Edinburgh, 103; eccentricities, 104, 105; his conversational power, 106: descriptions of, 107, 108, 111; nightly rambles in Edinburgh, 109; connection with Hogg's Instructor, 112, 113; first American edition of his works, 114, 115; Hogg's Edinburgh edition, 115, 116; at 42 Lothian Street, Edinburgh, 116-121; his landladies, 117, 118; dealings and difficulties with the press, 119-121; characteristics, 121 n., 136, 137; marriage of his daughters, 122; visits his eldest daughter in Ireland, 122; aversion to society, 124; supper-parties in Darnaway Street, Edinburgh, 124, 125; anecdote by an American visitor, 126; visit from Rev. Francis Jacox, 126-128, character as revealed in letters to his daughters, 128-130; interest in public events, 131; literary projects, 131; last illness, 132; death and burnal, 133; characteristics of his writings, 135-158; his observations on himself. 136: love of paradox, 140: traits of his intellect, 142; humour of his genius, 145; leaning towards the metaphysical, 147, 148; Druidic element, 149; poetic imagination, 149; Mr. Shadworth Hodgson's reminiscences, 150; style and language in composition, 151-158; quotation on the "elaborate" style, 153; classification and review of writings, 159-200; his estimate of Plato, 175; theological papers, 175; his religious belief and relations, 176-179; his politics and patriotism, 179; his antipathies, 180; contributions to economic science, 181; his distinction between the Literature of Knowledge and the Literature of Power, 182-185; his "impassioned prose," 192, 193

De Quincey, writings of—I. Descriptive, biographical, and historical, 160-163; II. Speculative, didactic, and critical, 171, 173-182; III. Imaginative writings and prose poetry, 185-187

De Quincey, William (brother), 9, 14, 15; death of, 16
De Quincey, William (son), 94
"De Quincey Villa," 96
"De Quincey, The Genius of,"

essay by Mr. Shadworth Hodgson, 150
Dell, Mr., the money-lender, 30, 31, 32, 34
Dickens, Charles, 127
Dream upon the Universe, contributed to London Magazine, 73, 194
"Dream-Fugue," 196
Dreaming, 172
Dunbar, Professor, 87
Duncan, Thomas, R.S.A., 87

Edgeworth, Miss, 127
Edmburgh, 56, 69, 82, 83-85, 89, 96 et seq., 128; De Quincey at Great King Street, 92; at 42
Lothian Street, 95, 116 et seq.; supper-parties at Darnaway Street, 124; De Quincey's burnal-place in, 133
Edinburgh edition of De Quincey's works, 115, 116
Edunburgh Intervent Genetic, 84

Edinburgh Literary Gazette, 84 Edinburgh Review, 86 Eliot, George, 76

Elleray, 48-51, 56 "Elleray, Mr. Wilson of," 50 Emerson, 127

Encyclopædiu Britannica, articles by De Quincey in, 92 England, Falsification of the History of, 74, 172, 180

England, History of, projected by De Quincey, 131

England, Short Tour in the Midland Counties of, Thomas Quincey's work, 2 "English Dictionaries," 73

English Mail-Coach, The, contribution to Blackwood's Magazine, 186, 194, 196

Errol, Countess of, 22

*Rssenes, The, contribution to Blackwood's Magazine, 90, 159, 170

Eton, 19, 20, 32

Evans, Mrs., housekeeper at Greenhay, 11 INDEX. 205

74, 172, 180 Farm, The," 4, 5 Faucit, Miss Helen, 102, 128 Ferrier, James F., metaphysician, 127Ferrier, Miss, 88 Fields, Mr., 114; his anecdote of De Quincey, 126 Findlay, Mr. J. R., 124 Friend, The, Coleridge's periodical, 47, 49, 69 • Gentleman's Magazine, 2 George III., 19 Gillies, Mr. R. P., 57 Glasgow, De Quincey's visits to, 98, 118 "Glory of Motion, The," 194-196 Godwin, De Quincey's introduction to, 43, 102 Goethe, De Quincey's article on, 74, 92, 175 Goethe Reflected in his Novel of Wilhelm Merster, 173 Goldsmith, Oliver, 173 Goodenough, Dr., of Christ Church, Gordon, John Thomson, 88 Gordon, Mrs, daughter of Professor Wilson, 83 Gordon, Watson, 87 Gough, Sir Hugh, 98 Grace, Mr., tutor to Lord Westport, 19 Grasmere, 42, 47, 52; removal from, 85 "Grasmeriensis Teutonizans," 72 Grassini, 40 Greece, The Revolution of, contribution to Blackwood's Magazine, 90 "Greek Literature, Summary View of the History of," 166-170 Greenhay, De Quincey's country house, 4, 6, 8-11, 14, 16 Greenhill, connection with Greenhay, 4 Greta Hall, 41, 46, 49

Falsification of English History,

Guide to the Lakes, 46 Guthrie, Dr., 87

Hamann, German author, 36 author Hamilton, Thomas, Cyrıl Thornton, 57 Hamilton, Sir William, 57, 87, 89, 103, 127, 142, 144; article on, by De Quincey, contributed to TITAN, 113 Happy Life of a Parish Priest in Sweden, 194 Harman minor, at Bath Grammar School, 17 Harvey, Sir George, R.S.A., 87 Hawthorne, Nathaniel, 127 Hazlitt, 43, 71, 78, 153, 154 The Herder,contribution to London Magazine, 73 Hessey, Mr, co-proprietor and editor of The London Magazine, 70 et seq. Hill, Mr. Matthew Davenport, 79, 81 Hill Burton, Mr., 88, 104, 124; his account of De Quincey at

a dinner-party, 105, 106
Hippel, German author, 36
Historical-Critical Inquiry into
the Origin of the Roscrucians
and Freemasons, contribution
to The London Magazine, 73
Hodgson, Mr. Shadworth, 181;
compares De Quincey with bard
Philomelus, 150

Hogg, Mr. James, 114 et seq., 131, 132; starting of his periodical, 112, 113

Hogg's Weekly Instructor, 112, 113

Hogg's Weekly Instructor, 112, 116
Homer and the Homeridæ, contribution to Blackwood's Magazine, 101, 160

Hood, Thomas, 71, 78 Hoole, John, 18

Hope, Professor, 87 Household Wreck, contribution to

Blackwood's Magazine, 90 Howe, Earl, the famous Admiral, 19 Hume, David, 142, 175 Ireland, De Quincey's visits to, 21 et seq., 122; Act of Union passed, 21 Irving, Edward, 74 Isle of Palms, poem by Professor Wilson, 56 Ivory, Lord, 87

Jacox. Rev. Francis, his visit to De Quincey, 126-128 Jameson, Professor, 87 "Janus, or the Edinburgh Literary Almanac," 82 Jeffrey, Lord, 56, 86, 109, 182 Joan of Arc, contribution to Tait's Magazine, 102, 186, 194 Johnson, Dr., 8, 18, 56, 140, 164, Johnstone, Mrs., 88 Jones, Sir William, 18 Judus Iscariot, 161, 170, 172

Kant, 52, 61, 74, 82, 173, 174 Kant, Immanuel, The Last Days of, contribution to Blackwood's Magazine, 82, 160 Keats, 70, 102 Keats, John, 173 Kendal, De Quincey at, 68 Kendal Chronicle, 66 Keswick, De Quincey's visit to, 42 King Lear, 184 Kingsley, 127 Klosterheim, 188 et seq. Klosterheim, or the Masque, 92, 135, 186, 188 Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual, Knight, Mr. Charles, 75, 79 et seq., 104 Lushington, Professor E. L., 98, Knight's Quarterly Magazine, 75,

Laing, David, 88 Lake District, De Quincey's visit to, 45 et seq. Lamb, Charles, 40, 43, 70, 72, 77, 78, 151, 153 et seq., 160 Lamb, Charles, 160, 161 Landor, Walter Savage, 99 Language, 172, 181

Laocoon, Lessing's, contribution to Blackwood's Magazine, 82 Lasswade, 95, 97 et seq., 109 er seq., 116, 119 ct seq., 126, 144 "Lasswade, The Cottage at," 96 Lauder, Sir Thomas Dick, 88 Lawson, Mr., Headmaster of Manchester Grammar School, 25-27 Laxton, De Quincey at, 23-25 Lessing, biographic sketch, 160-162 Letters to a Young Man whose Education has been neglected. contribution to London Magazine, 72, 73, 172, 181 Levana and Our Ladies of Sorrow. 186, 196, 197 Lewes, Mr. G. H., 127 Lisbon, De Quincey's father at. 6, 9 Liverpool, De Quincey at, 36, 42 Llandaff, Bishop of, 47 Lloyd, Charles, 47, 48, 50 Locke, 142 Lockhart, John Gibson, 57, 69, 82 Logic of Political Economy, 102. 135, 172, 181 London, De Quincey's first visit to. 20; his life there, 30 et seq., 56; incident of the bank draft, 80, London Magazine, 70, 71, 74 et seq., 193 (Lincolnshire). Grammar Louth School of, 9

Macaulay, 75, 80, 133, 138 Macbeth, quotation from, 148 Mackay, Mr., actor, 87 Maclaren, Mr. Charles, editor of the Scotsman, 88 M'Crie, Rev. Dr. Thomas, 87 Manchester, 3-10, 16; Grammar School at, 25, 35 Martineau, Miss, 126

77

119

INDEX. 207

"Masque, The," 190, 191 Massey, Lord and Lady, 23 Mater Lachrymarum, 197, 198 Mater Suspiriorum, 198 Mater Tenebrarum, 200 Maurice, F. D., 127 Memorial Chronology on a new and more apprehensible system. 172, 178 Mill, James, 142 -Mill, John Stuart, 181 Milner, Joseph, 18 Minstrel (Beattie's), 3 Minto, Professor, 158 Mitford, Miss, De Quincey's letter to, 97 et seq. Modern Superstition, contribution to Blackwood's Magazine, 90 Moir, David Macbeth, 88 Moir, George, 87 Moncreiff, Lord, 87 Monro tertius, 87 Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley, 7 Montgomery, Mr. James, 72 More, Hannah, 7, 18, 23, 40, 56 Morehead, Rev. Robert, 87 Morgan, Mr., Headmaster of Bath Grammar School, 16, 17 Mousabines, 125 Murder considered as one of the Fine Arts, contribution to Blackwood's Magazine, 82, 145, 186 Murray, Mr., manager of Edinburgh theatre, 87 Murray, Sir John Archibald, 87

"Nab, The," Margaret Simpson's home before marriage with De Quincey, 61 Nairne, Lady, 88 Napier, Macvey, 87, 92 Nether Stowey, 41 Newman, Father, 156 Newton, Sir Isaac, reference to his Principia, 184 Nichol, Professor J. P., 98 Noctes Ambrosiana, 76 North British Review, 113 North, Christopher, 48, 49, 86, 89 | Pyment, Mr., 30

Notes from the Pocket-Book of a late Opium-Eater, contribution to London Magazine, 73

"On the Knocking at the Gate in Macbeth," 73, 173 "Opium-Eater, The," 72, 75, 76, 83, 188 Othello, 184 Oxford, De Quincey goes to, 34; his life at, 35; studies, 36; close of his residence at, 39, 40 Oxford Street, Ann of, 32, 64

Page, Mr., publisher of De Quincey's early letters, 33, 67, 128, 179 Paradise Lost, Bentley's edition, "Pariah," De Quincey's frequent use of the term, 13, 14, 146, 199 Paulina, Lady, 189 et seq. Penney, Miss Jane, 50, 56 Penson, Thomas Colonel Quincey's uncle), 29, 54 Penson, Miss, married to Thomas Quincey, 3 Phædrus, Fables of, quotation from the second book, 13 Philomelus, De Quincey compared with, 150 Pillans, Professor, 87 "Pink," nickname of Richard De Quincey, 15, 16, 18 Political Parties of Modern Eng-

Polton, 96, 97 Poole, John, 71 Pope, De Quincey's article in Encyclopædia Britannica, 92 Praed, 75 Presence of Mind, 172

land, 179

Newton's, 184 Priory, The, house of De Quincey's mother at Chester, 28, 29, 34 Procter, Bryan Waller, 71

Principia, reference to Sir Isaac

Prolegomena to all Future Systems of Political Economy, 65, 66

Quincey, Thomas (father of De Quincey), 2, death of, 6 Ramsay, Dean, 87 Reynolds, John Hamilton, 71 Rhetoric, 90, 163, 172, 181 Rhydal Mount, Wordsworth's residence, 46, 85 Rhydal Nab, 77, 81 Ricardo, 65, 104 Richter, Jean Paul, 36, 193 et seq. Rigby, Miss, 125 Robert of Gloucester, his Metrical Chronicle, 20 Robertson, Patrick, 87 Rome, Church of, 176, 177 Roscoe, William, 27 Rosicrucian Inquiry, 74 Ruffini, 121 Russell, Mr. Alexander, editor of The Scotsman, 124 Rutherfurd, Lord, 87 S. H., the Rev., 9, 12, 16

Quarterly Review, 66, 82

Quincey, origin of the name, 1. et

St. Patrick, Knights of, 21 Schiller, article in Encyclopardia Britannica, 92, 160 Schwartzburg, student with De Quincey at Oxford, 35, 36 Scotsman, The, 88, 124 Scott, David, 87, 125 Scott, Mr. John, editor of London Magazine, 70 Scott, Sir Walter, 56, 86, 89 Shakespeare, article in Encyclopædia Britannica, 92 Sharpe, Charles Kirkpatrick, 88 Shelley, Percy Bysshe, 102, 160 Siddons, Mrs., 56, 125 Simpson, Margaret, wife of De Quincey, 61; death of, 94 Sligo, Marquis of, 19, 23, 32 Smith, Colonel Baird, 122 Southey, 41, 42, 46 et seq., 67, 80, 91 Spalding, Professor, 88

Spencer, Misses, 18, 19 Spencer, Mr., Master at Winkfield School, 18 Stark, Miss, 117, 119, 120 et seq Stirling, Mrs., 125 Suicide, 172 Syme, Professor, 87

Tait's Magazine, De Quincey's contributions to, 90, 91, 92, 101, 102, 113 Talfourd, Sir Thomas, 78 Taylor, Isaac, 127 Taylor, Jeremy, 37, 142 Taylor, Mr, co-proprietor and editor of the London Magazine, 70 et seq. Temperance Movements, 174 Thackeray, 127, 158 Theory of Greek Tragedy, 181 Thomson, quotation from the Castle of Indolence, 150 Thomson, Thomas, 88 Ticknor and Fields, Messrs., 114 TITAN (Hogg's Instructor), 113 Townend, 77

Union Act, passing of, 21
Universal History on a Cosmopolitical Plan, contribution to
London Magazine, 74, 174

Vico, Giovanni Battista, 174

Wainwright, Thomas Griffith, 71, 78
Wales, De Quincey's rambles in, 29
Walking Stewart, 73
Wardlaw, Lady, 88
Watson, Bishop, 47, 48, 50
Watson, Miss, 23
"Weathercock, Janus," Wainwright's nom de plume, 71
Wellesley, Marquis, 160, 162
Welsh, Professor, 87
Westhay, 40
Westmoreland, 67, 80, 81, 84
Westmoreland, 67, 80, 81, 84

INDEX. 209

Westport, Lord, 19 et seq.

Wilhelm Meister, Carlyle's translation of, 73, 74, 83; De Quincey's paper ou, 162, 173

Wilson, Professor (Christopher North), 48 et seq., 56, 57, 69, 81 et seq., 92, 103, 123, 127; gentleman-commoner at Magdalen College, Oxford, 48; his Noctes Ambrosiance, 76; death of, 124; statue of, 134

Wilson, Professor, contribution to Titan, 113, 160

Wilson, Mrs., 117

Winchester, Earls of, 1
Winkfield, 18, 25, 39
Worcester College, Oxford, 34, 35, 39
Wordsworth, 28, 37, 38, 43 et seq., 55, 67, 90, 91, 179, 182; his cottage at Grasmere, 42; remniscences of, 161
Wordsworth, Dorothy, 42, 44, 52, 85
Wordsworth, Kate, 52
Wordsworth, Thomas, son of the poet, 55
Wyndham, Maximilian, 188 et seq.

THE END.

English Men of Letters

New Pocket Edition.

Green Cloth Gilt. Fcap. 8vo. 3s 6d. net each.

ADDISON. By W. J. COURTHOPE.

ARNOLD, MATTHEW. By HERBERT PAUL.

BACON. By Dean CHURCH.

BENTLEY. By Sir RICHARD JEBB.

BROWNE, SIR THOMAS By Sir Edmund Gosse.

BROWNING. By G. K CHESTERTON.

BUNYAN. By J. A. FROUDE.

BURKE. By Viscount MORLEY.

BURNS. By Principal SHAIRP.

BYRON. By Prof. NICHOL.

CARLYLE. By Prof. NICHOL

CHAUCER By Sir A. W WARD.

COLERIDGE. By H. D. TRAILL.

COWPER. By Goldwin Smith.

DEFOE. By W. MINTO.

DE QUINCEY. By Prof. Masson.

DICKENS. By Sir A. W. WARD.

DRYDEN. By GEORGE SAINTSBURY.

FIELDING. By Austin Dobson.

GIBBON. By J. Cotter Morison.

GOLDSMITH By WILLIAM BLACK.

GRAY. By Sir Edmund Gosse.

HAWTHORNE. By HENRY JAMES.